UNIVERSITY
OF FLORIDA
LIBRARIES

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
University of Florida, George A. Smathers Libraries

https://archive.org/details/williammarycolle2219will

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical Magazine

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

VOLUME XXII.

RICHMOND, VA.
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, PRINTERS
1914

GENERAL INDEX

VOLUME XXII.

Abbott, 85, 125, 297.
Abbs, 246.
Abercrombie, 2. 10.
Abercrumway, 238.
Abingdon Parish Register, 140.
Adams. 1, 21, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 102, 106, 119, 163, 178, 221, 227, 228, 233, 302, 304.
Adcocke, 87.
Adison (Addison), 85, 142, 181, 221, 243, 244.
Adkins, 80, 245.
Agnew, 126, 217.
Albany Convention, 110.
xander, 133, 179.
ood, 190.
Allen, 118, 124, 125, 132, 194-197.
Allowell, 246.
All Saints Church, 65.
Alvey, 67.
Ambler, 118, 222.
Anderson, 44, 45, 46, 115, 116, 119, 120, 122, 124, 126, 127, 142, 170, 194, 216, 273, 274, 275, 278, 301.
Andrews, 55. 80.
Anne, The, 52.
Anthony, 126, 169, 173, 188, 234.
Arbuckle, 234.
Archer, 114.
Archer's Hope Creek, 74.
Argall, 93.
Arkistall, 78.
Armistead, 46, 55, 64-67, 132.
Arnold, 20, 196.
Asbury, 145.
Asher, 188.
Ashton, 133, 185.
Austin, 114, 120, 169.
Autrey, 199, 205.
Avery, 42.
Aylmer, 65.
Bacon, 75.
Bagby, 203.
Bailey, 140, 211.
Baker, 116, 219.
Baldwin, 78, 200, 219, 227.
Baldrey, 75.
Balyes, 78.
Ball, 135, 146, 187, 189, 266, 267, 268, 272.
Banks, 297.
Barber, 78, 238, 245, 246.
Barbour, 49.
Barker, 115, 116, 170, 194.
Barnadoe, 94.
Barnes, 61.
Barnett, 81.
Barraud, 219.
Barret (Barrett), 169, 240, 279.
Bartlett, 125.
Barton, 298.
Basie, 212, 214.
Baskerville, 137.
Bass. 33, 34, 35, 38, 125.
Bassett, 45, 46, 47, 48, 82, 122, 127, 245, 274.
Bathurst. 44, 45.
Batte, 32.
Batten, 246.
Battle, 197, 203, 204, 207.
Baughan, 115.
Baulke, 243.
Baxter, 217.
Baylis, 172.
Baylor, 54, 132.
Baynard, 138.
Baynham, 148.
Beale, 192.
Beaver, 188.
Becker, 78.
Beckham, 200.
Beckley, 133.
Belsches, 126.
Bell, 79, 114, 240, 241.
"Bellfield," 74.
Beman, 42.
Bennett, 87, 217.
Bentley, 188.
Berkeley (Berkley), 75, 128, 169, 172, 219, 239, 248-249.
Bernard, 59.
Berry (Bery), 41, 141.
Besouth, 77, 79.
Beverley, 216, 270.
Bibb, 78.
Bibbs, 172.
Bidkin, 116.
Biguer, 67, 68.
Bins, 169.
Bird, 200.

160035

Birth, 216.
Bishop (Bishoppe), 42, 86.
Black, 133.
Blackay, 78.
Blackstone, 246, 252.
Blackwell, 119, 122, 127.
Blague, 40.
Blair, 2, 4, 55, 142, 283, 284, 296.
Bland, 4, 5, 15, 16, 18, 77, 101, 102, 251, 256.
Bleass, 77.
Blenheim, 269.
Blissland parish, 55.
Blood, 188.
Blunt, 126.
Boatright, 121.
Boger, 80, 238.
Bolling, 44, 45, 131.
Booth (Bouth), 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 86, 216, 236, 238, 240.
Boston, 188.
Boswell, 278.
Bounds, 211.
Bourne, 78.
Bowen, 42.
Bowie, 299-300.
Bowles, 116, 118, 120, 123, 126, 271.
Boyd, 211.
Boys, 31.
Boyse, 241.
Bozeley, 188.
Braddock, 70.
Bradford, 40, 170.
Branch (Brancz), 65, 169.
Brand, 114.
Brandon, 253.
Braxton, 218.
Bray, 132.
Breckenridge, 137, 206.
Brewster, 119.
Briars, 271.
Brickhouse, 42.
Bridges, 80.
Bridgewater, 127.
Bright, 297.
Briscoe, 53.
Broadley, 249.
Brocas, 77, 78, 81, 84, 85, 87, 88, 235, 236, 238.
Brock, 239, 242 243.
Brockwell, 77.
Brooke (Brook), 67, 84, 136, 216, 240, 244, 245, 264, 269.
Brookes, 236.
Broughton, 238, 239, 240.
Brown (Browne), 66, 85, 87, 90, 91, 93, 97, 119, 121, 161, 166, 173, 181, 188, 201, 262, 298.
Bruce, 39, 143, 175, 249.
Bruton Churchyard, 140.
Bruton Parish, 76.
Bryan, 265.
Bryers, 125.
Buckingham, 166, 167.
Buckland, 64, 85, 86.
Bucks, 42.
Bumpass (Bumpers), 117, 123, 169.
Bunn, 203, 207.
Buonaparte, 351.
Burch, 55.
Burford, 142.
Burgoyne, 178.
Burhery (Burborough), 215.
Burke, 175, 188.
Burnham, 78, 81, 84, 85, 244, 248.
Burnley, 49
Burnett (Burnet), 121, 122, 125, 173.
Burton, 118, 122, 196.
Burwell, 4, 47, 48, 75, 87, 101.
Bushrod (Bushrode), 82.
Butler, 71, 114, 127, 169, 217.
Byars (Byers), 119, 124.
Bynum, 37.
Byrd, 137.
Byron, 248-249.
Cabanis, 297.
Cabell, 250.
Caldwell, 137
Calthropp, 81, 181, 246.
Calvin, 188.
Camm, 8.
Camp, 140.
Cape Henry, 54.
Campbell, 51, 201.
Carleton, 160.
Carneal, 26.
Carpenter, 300.
Carr, 100, 101, 102, 231.
Carraway, 140.
Carson, 122.
Carter, 4, 5, 15, 16, 101, 117, 123, 125, 136, 145, 171, 198, 204, 208, 212, 256, 269.
Cary, 15, 53, 54, 58, 63, 101, 102, 218, 273, 274, 275.
Cassety, 123.
Catlett, 202, 206, 300.
Catlin, 41.
Cato, 36, 37.
Cawthorn, 120.
Caynehood, 238, 241, 242.
Ceeley, 246.
Chamberlin, 97.
Chambers, 190, 195.
Chanceller, Lord, 17.
Channing, 97, 162.

Chapman, 80, 121, 122, 127, 129, 278, 279.
Charles River County, 76.
Charlesworth, 134.
Charleton, 42, 53.
Charleston College, 220.
Chatham, Lord, 17.
Chastellux, 223.
Cheatham, 183.
Chew, 76, 77, 88, 242, 247.
Chicheley, Sir Henry, 76, 277.
Childers, 128.
Childress, 118.
Chilicothe, 20, 21, 28.
Chiskiack (Cheeskiack, Kiskyacke), 44, 73, 74, 76, 78, 79, 87, 238, 239, 247.
Chinn, 187.
Chisman, 77, 82, 88, 238, 244, 245, 246.
Chiswell, 59.
Christian, 115, 224, 243.
Christmas, 243.
Churchill, 45, 46, 47, 274.
Churchman, 208.
Claiborne, 73, 74, 137, 300.
Claiborne Hall, 127.
Clarke (Clark), 29, 30, 38, 116, 118, 119, 123, 142, 172, 235, 236, 246.
Claxon, 240.
Clay, 129, 130, 163.
Clendenen, 230, 231.
Clerke, 82. „
"Cleve," 136, 145, 256.
Cleverius, 247.
"Clifton," 298.
Cline, 179.
Clough, 118, 123, 128, 196.
Cobb, 40.
Cobbs, 121, 171.
Cochran, 125.
Cocke, 32, 34, 37, 132, 170.
Codd, 82.
Coe, 41.
Coke, 145, 278.
Cole, 62-64.
Coleman, 22, 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 61, 196, 250, 297.
Coles, 171.
Colley, 171.
Collins, 1, 109, 111, 112, 118.
Combs, 188.
Compton, 245, 284.
Condon, 78.
Congden, 79, 172.
Coningham, 126.
Conway, 266, 270.
Cook (Cooke), 37, 52, 115, 122, 181.
Cooper, 219.
Copes, 40.
Corbin, 54, 142.
Corker, 236, 239.
Cornwallis, 68, 70, 75, 82.
Cosby, 119, 169, 278, 279.
Coste, 67, 68.
Cotton, 41, 75.
Coupland, 47.
Coutanceau Family, 271-272.
Coventon, 40.
Covington, 271.
Cowles, 131.
Cowling, 217.
Coxe, 239.
Crabb, 181.
Craghead, 125.
Craig, 47, 217.
Craven, 249.
Crawford, 205, 229, 278.
Crenshaw, 114, 118, 174.
Crew, 70, 141, 170.
Croghan, 22.
Crook, 182-191.
Croshaw, 87, 241, 243.
Cross, 116, 117, 120, 122, 172, 173, 174.
Crow, 40, 42.
Cume, 78.
Custis, 54.
Cushing, 106.
Dabney, 67, 121, 125, 128, 170.
Daingerfield, 216.
Dale, 73, 83, 302.
Dameron, 212, 214, 215.
Dancey, 33, 35, 38.
Dandridge, 54, 300.
Danford, 42.
Daniel, 48, 50, 180, 187, 194, 196, 197, 198, 199, 202.
Darcy, 42.
Darke, 70.
Darricott, 115, 117, 126.
Davenport, 5, 115, 213, 214, 218.
Davidson, 200.
Davies, 37.
Davis, 35, 36, 42, 47, 67, 116, 124, 141, 179, 183, 186, 230, 235, 245, 246, 271.
Dawson (Dauson), 32, 38, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 182-191, 199, 205, 274.
Deacon, 82, 239, 244.
Dean, 137.
Degges (Digges), 4, 18, 74, 101, 102, 103, 121, 141, 165.
Dejarnette, 122.
Delaware, Lord, 73.
Delony, 196.
Denbigh, 73.
Deneufville, 117.
Denton, 35.

Dennett, 238, 245, 246.
Dennis, 42, 187.
Depriest, 174.
Dickinson, 62-64, 99, 172, 174.
Dickson, 60.
Digges, 4, 18, 77, 101, 102, 103, 121, 141, 165.
Dillard, 297.
Dinguid, 122.
Dinwiddie, 2, 3, 5, 7.
Ditchfield, 181.
Dixon, 54.
Dobbs, 244.
Dodson, 210.
Doddington, 256.
Dogden, 80.
Dolby, 172.
Donald, 127.
Donally, 232.
Doremus, 299.
Dorland, 134.
Doswell, 128.
Doughty, 43
Douglass, 70.
Dowdy, 246.
Downes, 42, 87.
Draper, 212.
Drewe, 86.
Drummond, 75.
Drury, 44.
Du Bellet, 299.
Dudley, 54, 246.
Dugen, 153.
Duke, 123.
Dunaway, 212.
Dunbar, 60.
Dunmore, Lord, 232, 252, 258.
Dunstan, 42.
Durrett, 51.
Dupark, 42.
Duvall, 127.
Dye, 42.
Eanes, 240.
Earlsfield, 181.
Eastham, 277.
East India Co., 91, 94.
Eaton, 50, 58, 198, 240.
Ecristall, 42.
Eden, 48.
Edenton, 48.
Edloe, 58.
Edmondson, 64.
Edmundson, 63, 216.
Edwards, 40, 297.
Edzard, 54.
Effingham, 283.
Egan, 217.
Eggleston, 122.
Eichelberger, 200.
Eliott, 65.
Elkins, 305.
Ellett, 124.
Ellis, 115, 173.
Elphisiston, 69.
Elrighton, 240.
"Eltham," 45, 46, 47, 49, 129.
Eltonhead, 142, 270.
Ely, 87.
Embry, 55, 57.
Emporia, 31.
Emlen, 158.
England, 172.
English, 76, 244.
Eppes, 131.
Erevans, 42.
Etham, 129.
Evans, 127, 133, 188.
Everett, 141.
Ewell, 187.
Fairchild, 181.
Fanning, 33.
Farmer, 119.
Farrar, 120.
Ferguson, 186.
Ferrar, 162, 163.
Fauntleroy, 212.
Fauquier, Gov., 10.
ffausett, 42.
Felgate (ffelgate), 74, 76, 244, 245.
ffenn, 42.
fford, 79, 80, 246.
ffoxcroft, 42.
ffoxe, 246.
ffreman, 42.
ffybrass, 42.
Field, 196.
Fielding, 215.
Filson Club Publications, 129.
Finch, 54, 58.
Finley, 135.
Fisher, 32, 33, 36, 37, 134.
Fitzhugh, 136.
Fitz William, 54, 58.
Fleet, 115, 118, 123, 214.
Fleming, 15, 269, 274.
Flippen, 128.
Floyd, 30-31.
Fontaine, 54, 58, 117, 121, 127, 128, 142, 171.
Ford, 59, 194.
Foreman, 302, 303.
Forsythe, 126, 128.
Foster, 46, 114.
Foote, 185, 193.
Fouace, 296
Foxworthy, 188.

Francis, 57, 58.
Frankfort, 20, 27.
Franklin, 106, 297.
Frazier (Frazer), 116.
Frederick Hall, 63.
Freeman, 50, 59, 197, 300.
French Ordinary, 75.
Frogg, 229, 300.
Frothingham, 103.
Fry, 49, 254.
Fuller, 254.
Fullerton, 153.
Gage, 104.
Gamble, 21, 23, 24, 28.
Gardner, 116.
Garland, 114, 115, 117.
Garrard, 265.
Garrell, 42.
Garrett, 278.
Gaskins, 212.
Gaspee, The, 104.
Gauntlett, 87.
Gay, 80.
Gentry, 114.
Georges, 161, 166.
Gerard, 77.
German Protestants, 56, 57.
Geylde, 52.
Gibson, 115, 217, 238 239, 240, 245.
Gifford, 277, 278, 279.
Gill, 79, 214, 239.
Gillespie, 136.
Gilley, 42.
Gilliam, 118, 123.
Gilmer, 278.
Ginn, 85, 303.
Glass, 126.
Glasscock, 184, 185, 187.
Glazebrook, 116.
Glinn, 116, 118.
Gloucester County, 76.
Godaken, 42.
Godwin, 217.
Gooch, 54, 75, 115.
Goodall, 115, 172.
Goodman, 115, 121.
Goodrich, 214, 215, 216.
Goodwin, 128, 134.
Goodwyn, 31, 216.
Googins (Gookin), 244.
Goote, 213.
Gordon, 44. 197. 199, 202, 248, 273.
Gorges, 167, 168.
Gorthan, 42.
Gouldman, 59.
Graeme, 56.
Graham, 173.
Granger, 41.
Grant, 124, 249.
Grantland, 122.
Graves, 169.
Gray, 42, 191, 297.
Grayson, 187.
Green, 3, 80, 115, 116, 117, 140, 176, 200, 297.
Greenhill, 58, 158.
Greenhow, 201.
Greensville County, 31-39.
Greenway, 193.
Greer, 191.
Gregory, 50, 77, 137, 242.
Griffin, 125, 142.
Grisgsby, 229, 300.
Grigg, 37.
Griggs, 82.
Grimes, 115, 116, 118.
Grubbs, 116.
Grundy, 79, 246.
Grymes, 4, 46, 49, 51, 54.
Guildhall, 68.
Gunter, 169.
Gupton, 203, 207.
Guse, 149.
Gwinn (Gwin), 85, 142, 242, 244, 245, 248.
Gwyther, 272.
Gybson, 78.
Hack, 272.
Haden, 120, 127.
Haeger, 57.
Haley, 141.
Hall, 79, 127, 134-139, 145-159, 265-268.
Ham, 77.
Hamilton, 35, 36, 171, 300.
Hamlin, 78.
Hammond, 76.
Hampton, 78, 188.
Hampton Parish, 76, 85, 88, 237, 241.
Hancock, 221.
Handy, 300.
Hanes (Haynes), 116, 117, 124, 126, 127, 172.
Hanover County, 114-131.
Hansford, 219, 241.
Hanmore, 82, 87.
Hanover Parish, 54.
Hardaway, 44, 131, 133.
Harden, 119, 123.
Hardin, 189.
Hardwick (Hardidge), 182-191.
Hardyman, 132, 133.
Hargrove, 38, 117, 173.
Harleson, 80.
Harmanson, 40.
Harmer, 77, 78, 79.
Harmon, 232.

Harrop Parish, 76.
Harper's Ferry, 262.
Harris, 38, 118, 119, 128, 169, 246.
Harrison, 15, 20, 36, 38, 42, 46, 47, 50, 64, 65, 101, 102, 119, 135, 178, 239, 243, 298.
Harrow, 249.
Hart, 118, 119, 170.
Harter, 41.
Hartwell, 87, 246.
Harvey, 2, 73, 74, 75, 76, 135, 241.
Harvie, 114.
Harwood, 58, 87, 192.
Hatton, 272.
Haverstick, 201.
Hawes, 125, 171, 172.
Hawkins, 120, 126, 127, 246.
Hawley, 82.
Hay, 51, 200.
Hayden, 179, 186, 187, 266, 297.
Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, 65, 179, 186 187, 266, 267.
Hayes, 42, 120, 173.
Hayley, 271.
Haynard, 274.
Haynes, 126, 127, 169. (See *Hanes.*)
Hazlegrove, 116, 121, 173.
Hazlewood, 270.
Heath, 106, 211, 213, 215, 245.
Hedges, 31, 36.
Henderson, 39, 40, 120, 121.
Hendrick, 119, 169.
Hening, 4, 217, 279, 297.
Henrico Parish, 273.
Henry, 4, 8, 9, 15, 16, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 107, 108, 110, 114, 119, 136, 137, 142, 223, 226, 250-257.
Henson, 119.
Herst, 30.
"Hesse," 64.
Hewes, 42, 305.
Hewlett, 116, 121.
Hickison, 42.
Hickman, 54, 56, 57, 58, 189.
Hicks, 31, 33, 116, 120, 171, 172, 189.
Hicks' Ford, 31.
Hickslip, 120.
Hide, 80.
Higbee, 189, 190.
Higginson, 21, 211, 235, 236, 241.
Hill, 50, 67, 116, 117, 119, 121, 133, 196, 198, 201, 210, 212.
Hinchey, 115.
Hinde, 80, 174.
Hinman, 40, 41.
Hinton, 214.
Hite, 51, 124, 200.
Hix, 116, 117, 172.
Hobday, 217.
Hobson, 211.
Hockaday, 77, 78, 84.
Hooe, 217.
Hoes, 216.
Hogan, 122.
Hoge, 193.
Hogg, 121.
Holcomb, 120.
Holladay (Holliday), 121, 217.
Holland, 119, 124.
Hollybranch, 212.
Hollier, 55.
Holmes, 61.
Holt, 61, 70.
Honyman, 119.
Holmstead, 173.
Honeywood, 76.
Holloway, 54, 59.
Holly Grove, 199.
Hope, 120.
Hood, 120.
Hooker, 120.
Hooper, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 124.
Hopkins, 83, 84, 188, 236, 237.
Hord, 175, 181, 249.
Horsley, 128.
House, 35, 37.
Houston (Huston), 276-277.
Howard, 1, 119, 121.
Howe, 178.
Howson, 211.
Hubbard, 137,
Huckster, 124.
Hudson, 42, 129, 278.
Hughes, 115, 116, 117, 118, 171.
Humfres, 171.
Humphrey, 68, 120.
Hundley, 115, 118, 120.
Hungars Parish, 39-43.
Hunt, 135, 138, 139, 193, 265, 266.
Hunter, 21, 71, 120.
Hutchinson, 233, 278, 279.
Hyde, 272.
Ihrie, 191.
"Indian Field," 74.
Ingram, 114.
Innes, 20.
Iredell, 48, 50.
Ireland, 87.
Isham, 142, 273.
Ishonn, 42.
Jackson, 30, 31, 77, 78, 122, 175, 188, 204, 231, 234.
Jacob, 41.
James, 41, 80, 115, 118, 170.
James, The, 52.
Jamestown, 60, 65, 73, 74, 75, 302.

Jamis, 42.
Jefferson, 16, 18, 100, 101, 102, 107, 155, 194 196, 228, 251, 256.
Jefferyes (Jeffreyes), 78, 237.
Jennings, 129.
Jerdone, 70.
Jessup, 30.
Jeter, 37.
Jett, 175.
Jewell, 189, 190.
Johns, 123.
Johnson, 39, 41, 54, 71, 72, 77, 78, 90, 91, 92, 97, 121, 122, 127, 128, 143, 160, 162, 164, 165, 277-279, 303.
Johnston, 44, 45, 46, 131, 170, 174, 271, 273.
Johnstone, 46, 48, 50.
Jollie, 199, 205.
Jolly, 238.
Jones, 48, 54, 121, 122, 127, 169, 170, 198, 215, 216, 225, 272, 276-277, 279, 300.
Jonson, 95.
Jordan, 54, 136, 217, 267.
Joyce, 119.
Joyner, 197, 202.
Keach, 209 (printed "Heath" by mistake).
Keaton (Keton), 84, 240.
Kechine, 42.
Kecoughtan, 73.
Keith, 46, 47, 50, 64, 182.
Kelley, 190.
Keeling, 122.
Kendrick's Ordinary, 114.
Kennedy, 18, 19, 69, 99, 101, 103 104, 108, 138, 272.
Kenner, 215.
Kent Island, 74.
Kerby, 140.
Keridge, 95.
Kersey, 123.
Kincheloe, 182-191.
Kineer, 124.
King, 80, 115, 116, 118, 119, 121, 122, 124, 127, 128, 172, 217.
Kingsbury, 89, 92, 93, 97, 163, 164, 165.
Kingsmill, 75.
Kingston Parish, 66.
Kirk Deighton, 64.
Knight, 42, 123, 242.
Kymball, 55.
Lacy, 124.
Lamb, 6, 196, 226.
Lamberton, 42.
Lambeth, 123, 125.
Langhorn, 194.
Lain, 124.
Lane, 126, 188, 211, 226.
Lanier, 305.
Latham, 300.
Laud, 180.
Lawrence, 34, 39, 43, 123.
Lawson, 123, 182-191.
Lear, 62.
Lecompt, 191.
Legrand, 194.
Leidy, 206, 208.
Lee, 1, 15, 16, 18, 99, 100, 101, 102, 107, 189, 190, 215, 237, 242, 244, 245, 246, 251, 252, 256.
Leech, 135.
Lemay, 123, 124, 128, 170.
Leigh, 79.
Leigh's *Reports*, 47.
Lewellen, 34.
Lewis, 80, 123, 137, 203, 207, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234, 238, 241, 246, 277, 300.
Lexington, 25, 28.
Liberty, The, 177.
Liberty Hall, 20.
Light, 52, 244.
Lilly, 245, 246.
Lilliston, 43.
Lincoln, 71, 72, 143, 164, 227, 261, 303, 304.
Lindsay, 142, 202.
Lingoe, 42.
Lipscomb, 115, 118, 122, 123.
Lister, 86.
Littlepage, 117, 120, 122, 124, 127, 170, 172.
Littleton, 53.
Livingston, 68-69.
Lockhart, 198, 204.
London, 200.
Logan, 115, 263.
Lomax, 142.
Long, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 80, 198.
Lower Brandon, 298.
Lower Parish of Nansemond, 217.
Lowther 48, 50, 199 205.
Lucas, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 78.
Luck, 123.
Luddington, 42.
Ludlow (Ludlowe), 53, 75, 81, 88, 235, 236, 237, 242, 243.
Ludwell, 2, 201.
Lugge, 210.
Lumpkin, 120, 169.
Lunan, 217.
Lundy, 188.
Lunsford, 53, 76, 142.
Lusk, 190.
Lyle, 28.
Lynn, 229.

Lynsey, 76.
Mabry, 32, 36, 37.
Mackenzie, 35.
Maclin, 32, 33, 38.
Macon, 125, 126, 198.
Madderson, 172.
Madison, 22, 23, 24, 25, 28, 29, 49, 82, 256, 277, 297, 300.
Magruder 139, 201.
Mahan, 190.
Major, 42, 77, 78.
Mallory, 125, 126, 172, 174.
Malone, 32, 33.
Mann, 32, 33, 34, 125.
Manning, 204, 207.
Manlow, 42.
Mansfield, 126.
Manson, 169.
Mapp, 39.
Marck, 122.
March, 140.
Marks, 125, 278.
Marlin, 229, 230, 231.
Marnix, 140-141.
Marsh, 213.
Marshall, 58, 217, 218, 263.
Marchial (Martiall), 39, 41.
Marston Parish, 76.
Martain, 121.
Martain (Martien), 74, 75, 76, 77, 84, 85, 87, 242, 244.
Martin, 214, 244.
Martin's Hundred, 73, 87.
Massey, 213.
Massie, 126, 216.
Mason, 32, 33 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 123, 126, 216, 256.
Matthews (Mathews), 40, 73, 81, 126, 183.
Maury, 49, 51, 200, 201, 205.
Maynard, 55.
Mayo, 121.
Mays, 116.
McAllister, 177.
McCabe, 227, 228.
McCarty, 82, 182-191.
McClenachan, 231, 232.
McCook, 126.
McConathy, 182-191.
McCormick, 126.
McConnell, 153.
McDougle, 122, 127.
McKenzie, 217.
McKinne, 48, 49.
McMurtry, 190.
McNier, 201.
McRee, 48.
Mead (Meade), 116, 126, 131, 187, 200, 269.
Mecarrell, 42.
Meed, 126, 127.
Meeks, 124, 125.
Meherrin Parish, 37, 38.
Melcomb, 256.
Menefie (Minifie), 79, 85, 86.
Meredith, 119, 121, 122, 126, 127.
Meriwether, 127, 171, 278.
Messner, 219.
Meux, 127.
Miami Indians, 70.
Michie, 278.
Micou, 142.
Middle Plantation Parish, 76.
Middletown Parish, 76.
Mihill, 81.
Miller, 1, 69, 99, 177.
Mills, 122, 127, 128.
Minifie (see Menifie).
Minitree, 70.
Minor, 119, 128, 169, 170, 301.
Mitchell, 128, 241, 246, 278.
Mollson, 77.
Montague, 3, 5, 6, 10, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 100.
Monroe, 20, 269.
Montjoy, 96.
Moreland, 189.
Moore (More), 42, 49, 51, 66, 69, 75, 80, 127, 128, 202, 203, 207, 217.
Moorman, 141.
Morgan, 73, 77, 84, 235, 248.
Morris, 25, 26, 27, 32, 117, 120, 135, 139, 148, 169, 188.
Morrison, 193, 249.
Moryson, 2, 53.
Moseley, 216, 271.
Moss, 299.
Mottrom, 210, 243, 244, 271.
Mulberry Island, 59.
Munday, 216, 246.
Mundel, 54.
Munford, 140.
Murdock, 35, 182, 183, 184, 188, 189.
Murray, 69, 70, 117, 194.
Muscoe, 69.
Muscovy Company, 93.
Mylls, 181.
Napoleon, 146.
Nash, 120.
Nashville, 20, 24.
Neale (Neall), 209, 210, 212.
Nebulian, 40, 42.
Needler, 58, 59.
Nelson, 4, 5, 10, 118, 119, 122, 128, 145, 158, 159, 169, 170.

Newby, 54.
"Newlands," 270.
New Poquoson, 79, 82.
Newsome, 50, 199.
Nice, 158, 159.
Nichols, 196.
Nicholas, 4, 13, 18, 101, 102, 103, 108, 256, 258.
Nicholson, 192, 283.
Noell, 169.
Norfleet, 217.
North, 80.
Northcutt, 185.
Norton, 105, 141, 169.
Norwood, 53.
Newell, 117.
Norvell, 169.
Nutt, 213, 214, 215.
Obin, 39.
Old Octagon House, 142.
Oldham, 188, 213.
"Old Kent of Maryland," 219.
Old Menokin Manor, 142.
Oliver, 169, 170, 173.
Orear, 184.
Orr, 216.
Osgood, 89, 91, 92, 93, 167.
Overstreet, 169.
Overton, 279.
Owen, 77, 78.
Overwharton Parish, 185, 300.
Pace, 39.
Page, 11, 37, 57, 80, 116, 123, 128, 170, 298.
Paine, 187.
Paisley, 116, 117, 171.
Palmer, 272.
Panton (Penton), 77.
Parish, 70.
Parks, 35, 56, 281.
Parker, 125.
Parkhurst, 78.
Park, 35, 114.
Parry, 134, 145.
Partlow, 190.
Parsons, 44, 171.
Pasteur, 45, 46, 47.
Pate, 172, 173, 190.
Patteson, 216.
Payne, 69-70, 80, 142, 169, 171.
Peace, 122, 127, 171.
Pead, 66, 77, 246.
Pearson, 171.
Peirce, 77.
Peebles, 34.
Peete, 32, 33.
Pelham, 33, 37.
Pembroke, 97.
Pendleton, 15, 16, 101, 102, 201, 255, 256, 299-300.
"Peninsula, The," 73.
Penn, 134.
Penny, 117, 171.
Penntry (Pantry), 246.
Penrise, 78.
Pepper (Peper), 40, 242.
Percivall, 79, 242, 243, 244.
Perkins, 172.
Perry, 20.
Person, 32, 38.
Peterson, 38.
Pettus (Petters), 171, 239.
Peyton, 31, 178.
Phillips, 20, 115, 173 252.
Pickett, 170.
Pierce, 118, 123, 205.
Pine, 34.
Pitt, 5, 12, 42.
Pittsburg 28, 29.
Pittman, 212.
Pharr, 69.
Plant-Cutters Rebellion, 249.
Plater, 142, 218.
Pleasants, 118, 134, 146, 265.
Plowden, 85, 86, 87.
Plunkett 78.
Poindexter, 278.
"Point Comfort,".54, 56.
Pole, 55, 56, 57.
Polk, 51, 57, 201.
Pollard, 124, 125, 171, 217, 218.
Poole, 243.
Pomfret, 172.
Pope, 30, 115, 128, 185, 209-216.
Popes, 30.
"Porte Crayon," 277.
Pott, 74.
Powell, 33, 35, 41, 42, 177, 179, 191.
Power, 241.
Powers, 279.
Poynter, 42.
Poythress, 88.
Pratt, 80.
Preatte, 205.
Presley, 142, 209, 210, 211, 271.
Preston, 276.
Prettyman, 52.
Price, 41, 53, 55, 81, 86, 172, 176, 217, 218, 244.
Priddy (Preddy), 115, 116, 118, 123, 172.
Pring, 95.
Pritchett, 37, 38.
Pryor, 62, 64, 66, 76, 77, 232, 240.
Puckette, 196.

Pugh, 217.
Putnam, 305.
Quarles, 126, 137.
Queen's Creek, 74, 76, 78, 87, 245.
Quinlan, 172.
Ragland, 115, 116, 121, 122, 172, 173.
Raleigh, 96.
Raleigh Tavern, 100, 101, 108.
Randall, 120, 173, 188.
Randolph, 2, 3, 4, 5, 15, 16, 18, 44, 45, 54, 57, 58 59, 61, 70, 101, 102, 103, 131, 139, 142, 223, 251, 255, 273, 274, 298.
Ransome, 33.
Ratcliffe (Ratliffe), 40, 141.
Rea, 191.
Reade, 67, 75.
Redd, 173.
Reed, 191.
Redding, 33.
Reddock, 173.
Revell, 238.
Reynier, 41.
Reynolds, 42, 78, 80, 125.
Rich, 160, 161, 163, 165. 167.
Rich, Sir Robert, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 163, 165.
Richards, 51.
Richardson, 32, 34, 35, 38, 117, 120, 173, 174, 187.
Richmond, 24, 29, 51, 112.
Riddick, 173, 217.
Ridgeley, 208.
Riddley, 81.
Rigsby, 79.
Ritchie, Thomas, Life of, 222.
Rittenhouse, 298.
Ritson, 120.
Rivers, 36.
Roahds, 80.
Robertson, 31, 39, 58.
Robinson, 4, 5, 16, 30, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 54, 114, 214, 219, 230, 238, 251.
Rochambeau, 68.
"Rock Spring," 68.
Roe, 91, 164, 165.
Roebash, 305.
Rogers, 33, 42, 52, 209.
Rootes, 69.
Roper, 127.
Roscow, 55, 62-64.
Rosser, 34.
Roult, 214.
Row, 119, 124, 279.
Rowe, 278, 279.
Rowland, 116, 122, 124, 140.
Rowlston, 74, 76, 78
Roxbury 268.
Roy, 142.
Ruffin, 258-263, 297.
Rush, 130, 136, 137, 139, 146, 148, 150, 153, 156, 266, 267.
Russell, 41, 210.
Rutter, 134, 135.
Rutherford, 169.
Ryding, 42.
Ryland, 128, 173.
Saker (Sacker), 79, 80, 81.
Sadler, 205.
Sallis, 241.
Sanders, 41.
Sanderson, 80.
Sandridge, 63.
Sands, 290.
Sandy, 188.
Sandys, 2, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 274.
Sapony Indians, 55.
Satterwhite, 67, 170.
Saunders, 28.
Saunderson, 80.
Savage, 42, 142, 217, 218.
Sawyer, 48, 50, 77, 199, 246.
Sayle, 87.
Scarlett, 238.
Scarnafizzi, 96.
Schermerhorn, 297.
Schlichter, 203, 206.
Scott, 137, 193.
Schreever, 213.
Scrogin, 137.
Scull, 150.
Sea, 230.
Seabrook, 119.
Seawel' 82.
Selby, 40.
Semple, 26, 27.
Sessoms, 297.
Shackelford, 59.
Shafner, 190.
Sharp, 148.
Sharpe, 180.
Shaw, 85.
Shehorn, 33.
Sheild, 81.
Shelborne, Lord, 17.
Shelby 20.
Shelley, 246.
Shelton, 63, 114, 122.
Shephard, 245.
Sheridan, 71, 72.
Sherman, 71, 213.
Sherwood, 124.
Shields, 123.
Shirley, 116, 269.
Sidnor, 214.

Silvester, 243.
Sills, 33.
Simon, 136.
Sims, 114, 127.
Simson, 52, 69, 269.
Skene, 68.
Skimeno Creek 76.
Skinner, 48, 51, 199, 200.
Skipwith, 253.
Slaughter, 171, 176, 196, 299.
Smalcombe, 238, 239, 247.
Smith, 2, 37, 41, 42, 47, 48, 61, 75, 80, 82, 90, 114, 115, 119, 132, 162, 179, 186, 190, 197, 200, 204, 215, 245, 247, 276-277, 299, 302.
Smither, 213.
Smoote, 82.
Smythe, 90, 91, 92, 93, 96, 97, 160, 161, 162, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 181.
Snead, 123.
Sniel, 229, 230.
Somerville, 201, 206.
Sorrell, 216.
Southall, 25, 129, 169, 297.
Southell, 65.
South Farnham Parish, 66, 271.
Southworth, 122, 124.
Spark, 70.
Speight, 204, 207.
Spencer, 119.
Spindy, 40.
Spotswood, 56, 75, 297.
Spratling, 41.
Squires, 185.
Stafford, 247.
Stagg, 68.
Stamp Act, 110.
Standard Family, 4, 268-270.
Standley, 169.
Stanley, 118, 119, 120, 128.
Stannix, 231.
Stanton, 69, 71, 303.
Staples, 134.
Starke (Stark), 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 38, 115, 170, 173.
Stegge, 86.
Steele, 190, 203, 207.
Stephenson, 89, 160, 303, 304.
Stevens, 53, 71, 72, 142, 143.
Stevenson, 190.
Stewart, 38.
Stith, 36, 44-51, 60, 131-133, 197-209, 218, 273-275.
Stokes (Stookes), 216, 242, 246.
Stone, 126.
Stott, 40.
Stratton, 42.
Stratton Major Parish, 69.
Street, 124.
Stringfellow, 136.
Strother, 276-277, 300.
Stroud, 131.
Stuart, 132, 137, 229-235.
Stubbs, 225.
Studdiford, 158.
Sturgis, 42.
Sturman, 185.
Sumner, 217
Suthal (Suttrell), 124.
Sutton, 181.
Swaine, 181.
Swann, 297.
Swarthmore College, 220.
Sweeney, 218.
St. Andrew's Parish, 35, 37, 38.
St. James Northam Parish, 62, 63.
St. John Parish, 127.
St. Mark's Parish, 61, 176, 277, 299.
St. Martin's in the field, 240.
St. Martin's Parish, 118, 120, 125, 126, 128, 172, 174.
St. Paul's Parish, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 125, 127, 130, 169, 171, 172, 173, 174.
St. Peter's Parish, 55, 195.
St. Stephen's Parish, 60, 209, 212.
Swilliwan, 42.
Swinford, 190.
Sydnor, 124, 169.
Sykes, 33.
Syme, 121.
Tabb, 67.
Talbot, 119.
Taliaferro, 299.
Tally, 120, 122, 127.
Tasker, 142.
Tassenari, 146.
Tate, 173.
Tayloe, 74, 75, 142.
Taylor, 42, 75, 78, 79, 81, 88, 117, 118, 120, 123, 128, 169, 171, 172, 174, 178, 181, 200, 211, 215, 219, 237, 239, 244, 299.
Temple, 75.
"Temple Farm," 53, 73, 74, 75.
Terrell (Terrill), 53, 169.
Tevis, 137.
Thacker, 81, 238, 270.
Thaddeus, 187.
Thilman, 122, 125, 169, 171.
Thom, 176, 177, 179.
Thomas, 42, 225.
Thomson, 124, 218.
Thompson, 64, 65, 122, 126, 127, 213, 218.
Thorne, 41.

Thornton, 61, 142, 171, 172, 278, 299.
Throckmorton, 216.
Tilley, 217.
Tillotson, 284.
Tilney, 41.
Timberlake, 114, 126.
Tindalls, 237.
Tinsley, 116, 173, 279.
Todd, 20-29, 54, 58, 87, 124, 216, 246, 263, 265.
Toler, 114, 116, 118, 126.
Tomkies, 59.
Tomlinson, 171.
Tompkins, 172.
Torqinton, 237.
Totopotomoy creek, 114, 173, 237.
Townes, 194, 196.
Townsend (Townshend), 42, 73, 75, 76, 77, 81, 88, 235, 236, 242.
Trabue, 141.
Travis, 170.
Treat, 135.
Trevillian, 123, 169, 226.
Triplett, 175-182.
Trotter, 78, 242.
Troupe, 269.
Truehart, 115.
Trumbull, 238.
Truro Parish, 184.
Trussell, 210.
Tuckahoe, 45, 274.
Tucker, 119, 223, 226, 250, 252.
Tulloch, 115.
Turley, 182, 184, 185
Turkey Island, 273, 274.
Turner, 32. 35, 42, 127, 171, 173, 217, 241, 263.
"Tusculum," 138.
"Two Penny Act," 8, 32.
Tyler, 20, 55, 65, 114, 122, 132, 217, 235, 300, 303.
Tyner, 188.
Tyrant, 40.
Tyree, 173.
Underwood, 60, 87, 239, 241, 297.
University of Virginia, 220.
Upshott, 40.
Utie, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 235, 238, 241.
"Utimaria," 74, 76, 77, 78, 79.
Van Buren, 304.
Van Soles, 41.
Vaughan, 37, 239.
Vaus, 85, 239, 242.
Verdon, 149.
Vernon, 205.
Via, 116, 121.
Vincent, 140, 229.
Vine, 121.
Virginia Company, 89-99.
Virginia Gazette, 62, 108, 130, 180, 217, 265.
Virginia Historical Collections, 219.
Virginia Historical Society, 217, 227.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 2, 5, 6, 7 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 270.
Virginia State Library, 109, 177.
Volalock, 125.
Wade. 121, 126.
Waddy, 120, 170, 276.
Wager, 54, 58.
Wagman, 41.
Wagner, 297.
Waggeman (Wagman), 41.
Wagget, 87.
Wake, 284.
Waldoe, 79.
Waldon, 87.
Waldren, 246.
Walker, 36, 49, 55, 132, 231.
Wall, 32, 36, 37.
Wallace, 55, 191, 263.
Walsh, 278.
Walter, 272.
Walthan, 40.
Waller, 4, 170, 270, 297.
Walley, 41.
Wallis, 80.
Walsh, 278.
Warden, 127.
Warren, 48, 78, 119, 120.
Warwick, 95, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168.
Washington, 68, 74, 138, 141, 146, 178, 187, 279, 300.
Washington and Lee University, 20.
Wasley, 171.
Wastneys (Westneys), 277.
Watkeys, 79, 240, 241.
Watkins, 129, 130, 137, 193.
Watson, 32, 38, 40, 82, 125.
Watt, 32.
Watts, 78, 87, 169.
Waughop Family, 271-272.
Wayland, 305.
Wayne, 77.
Webster, 40.
Webb, 216, 217.
Wellford, 142.
Wells, 246.
Wertenbaker, 302.
Wescombe, 82.
West, 55, 65, 73. 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 82, 84, 85, 88. 118, 235, 236, 237.
Westerlinke, 242.
Westbury, 132, 275.

Westerling, 84.
Westover, 44, 45, 86, 227.
Westover Parish, 58, 273.
Westwood, 132.
Wetherford 241.
Whealor, 169.
Wheatley, 41, 186.
Wheeler, 49, 197, 198.
Wherrett, 272.
Whitby, 237, 297.
White, 42, 115, 117, 120, 121, 126, 186, 200.
Whitehair, 52.
Whitley, 297.
Whitlock, 173.
Wiatt, 170 (see Wyatt).
Wickham, 142.
Wickliffe, 186.
Wicomico Parish, 212, 214.
Wilbrookes, 41.
Willcox, 218.
"Wild Horn," 120.
Wilkins, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37.
Wilkinson, 42, 129, 130, 142, 239, 244.
Williams, 37, 200, 240.
Williamson, 217.
Williamsburg (Middle Plantation), 20, 22, 24, 25, 26, 28, 29, 45, 46, 48, 49, 54, 57, 59, 60, 67, 68, 70, 74, 76, 140, 170, 171, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 225, 226, 241, 250, 252, 256, 281, 297, 298.
Williamsburg, The Old Colonial Capitol, 217.
William and Mary College Historical Catalogue, 218, 297.
William and Mary Charter, 285.
William and Mary College Library, 68, 217
William and Mary College, 2, 4, 8, 20, 21, 22, 25, 28, 29, 45, 46, 47, 51, 60, 68, 75, 132, 142, 219, 220, 225, 263, 264, 274, 281, 298, 300.
William and Mary University, 264.
Willis, 52, 59, 79, 242, 244.
Wilmington Parish, 55.
Wilmot, 137.
Willoughby, 79, 140.
Wilson, 191, 297.
Wills, 59, 62, 63.
Winbourn, 199, 204, 217.
Windsor, 190.
Wingate (Wingatte), 77, 78.
Wingfield, 62, 119, 125
Winne (Winn), 80, 116, 118, 120, 126, 172.
Winston, 115, 119, 123, 124, 125, 126, 171, 173, 279.
Winters, 212.
Wirt, 4, 9, 15, 16, 108, 138, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 250-257.
Wirz, 42, 72.
Wise, 224.
Withers, 190.
Withington, 52.
Wolstenholme, 162.
Wood, 62, 134. 211.
Woodburn, 71, 72, 142, 143.
Woodford, 22, 61, 71, 72, 142, 143.
Woodson, 194.
Woolfolk, 51, 200.
Wormeley, 46, 53, 65, 66, 76, 84, 85, 137, 142, 242.
Wortham, 201.
Worthington, 188.
Wotten, 246.
Wray, 132, 141.
Wright, 126, 141, 204, 207, 217.
Wyatt (Wiatt), 73, 77, 78, 79, 170, 172, 188, 235, 236.
Wyche, 36.
Wynne, 55, 160.
Wythe, 4, 13, 15, 16, 68, 251, 256, 297.
Yarbrough, 171.
Yates, 142, 270.
Yeamans, 115, 119, 121.
Yeardley (Yardley), 42, 53, 93, 237, 302.
Yolkcom, 230, 231.
Yorkhampton Parish, 76.
York County Records, 52, 73-89.
York Parish, 76.
York Plantation, 75, 76, 77.
Yorktown, 59, 73, 74, 75, 76, 235.
Young, 271, 272.

SUBJECT INDEX

Adams, Charles Francis, 304.
Allen Family Records, 194-197.
Ambler, Dr. Charles H., and William Wirt, 222.
Anderson, Lt.-Col. Richard Clough, 142.
Aristocracy in Virginia, Its Character, 252.
Armistead Family, 64-67.
Barraud, Dr. John Taylor, Pupil of Sir Astley Cooper, 219.
Battle Family, 207.
Beverley Letter Book, 216.
Berkeley, Sir William and Lord Byron, 248.
Bishop of London's Gift to the College, 141.
Blair, John, Jr., Address on, 142.
Book Reviews, 71-72, 142-143, 301-305.
Brooke Family, 67.
Bruce, Philip Alexander, 143, 249.
Burgesses, Journal of the, 54-61.
Bruton Parish Church, Wings of, 55.
Clay, Sir John, 129.
Clockmakers in Williamsburg, 217.
Cole-Roscow-Dickenson, 63-64.
Common People of Virginia, 227.
Coste, Dr. John F., His Address, 67.
Coutanceu and Waughop Family, 271-273.
Cumberland County and Independence, 298.
Daniel Family, 197.
Dark, Gen. William, 70.
Digges, Gov. Edward, His Plantation, 141.
Eaton, Thomas, His Free School, 58.
Fishermen in New England, 221.
Floyd, Letter of Mrs. Letitia, 30-31.
Fontaine, William Winston, 142.
A Forgotten Ceremonial, 67, 68.
Foreman, E. S., 302.
Free School of Thomas Eaton, 58.
German Protestants in Spottsylvania Co., 56, 57.
Greensville County Records, 31-38.
Greenway, Dr. John, Botanist, 193.
Hall Family of Tacony, Philedelphia County, Penn., 134-140, 265-268.
Hanover County Records, 114-131, 169-175.
Hardwicke, Kincheloe and Related Families, 182-192.
Hening, William Waller, His Descendants, 297.
Henry, Patrick, William Wirt's Life of, 250-259.
Henry, Patrick, His Speech in the Convention of 1775, 252; His Manners and Dress, 254, 255.
Hobday, John, Inventor of a Threshing Machine, 217.
Honor System, 219.
Hungars Parish Records, 39-43.
Hunt, William Pitt, and Thomas Pitt, 193.
Independence First Declared in Cumberland Co., 298.
Iron Works, 59.
Jamestown, Ravages of the Water at, 60.
Johnson, Andrew, and Thaddeus Stevens, 71, 143.
Johnson Family, 277-279.
King's Creek Plantation, 74, 75.
Lee, Richard Henry, Described, 256.
Letters: Judge Thom,as Todd, of Kentucky, to His Son Charles at William and Mary College, 20-29; Mrs. Letitia Floyd to Benjamin Howard Peyton, 30; Rev. Thomas Hall to Dr. Rush, 145-160; Upton Beale to William Harwood, 192; William Wirt to St. George Tucker, 250-252.
Libraries: Thomas Hall's, 151, 153; Gen. Thomas Nelson's, 159.
Lincoln's War Policy, 72, 303, 304.
Lowther Family, 205.
Marnix Family, 140.
Mason, James, 216.
Massie, Capt. John, 216.
Minor, Raleigh C., Author of a Text-Book, 301.
Nansemond County; Records Destroyed, 59; Vestry Book, 217.
Negroes, Their Conduct During the Southern War, 258-263.
"New School Historians," 228.
Nottoway Indians, 60.
Old Usage of Words, 249, 250.
Palisades of Middle Plantation, 73.
Pendleton-Bowie, 299, 300.
Point Comfort, Battery at, 56.

THE POPES OF NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, 209-216.
Powder Magazine in Williamsburg, 55.
Pressley Family, 209.
Providence, New Kent; Forge, Grist Mills and Saw Mills at, 70.
QUERIES: Stanton-Miller, 69; Murray-Payne, 69; Gen. William Dark, 70; Berry, 141; Degges, 141; Freeman, 300.
Randolph, Sir John, Made Speaker, 59.
RUFFIN, DIARY OF EDMUND, 258-263.
Sands, Alexander H. G., 298.
SMITH-SHELTON-HOUSTON AND JONES, 276, 277.
Stamp Act, 13.
STANARD FAMILY, 268-271.
Stevens, Thaddeus, 71, 142, 143.
Stephenson, Dr. N. W., 89, 160, 303.
STITH FAMILY, 44-51, 131-134, 197-209, 273-276.
Strother, Heirs of William, Gent. 300.
STUART, COL. JOHN, OF GREEN BRIER, NARRATIVE OF, 229-235.
Temple Farm, 75.
Text Book (1764), 217.
Throckmorton Family, 216.
Thornton-Taliaferro, 299.
Tobacco Called "E. Dees," 74.
TRANSYLVANIA SEMINARY, Petition of, 263-265.
TRIPLETT FAMILY, 175-182.
TUCKER, ST. GEORGE, His Notes on Wirt's *Life of Henry*, 252-257.
Tyler, John, Builder of the Powder Magazine and the Two Wings of the Church, 55.
Utie, Capt. John, Settles on York River, 73.
VIRGINIA COMPANY OF LONDON, SOME INNER HISTORY OF, 89-99, 160-169.
VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, 1-20, 99-113.
VIRGINIA, ARRIVALS IN LONDON FROM, 52, 53.
VIRGINIA, SOCIETY IN EAST, 221-228, 252.
VIRGINIA: Independence of All Classes, 221-228, 252; Overseers in, 253; No Party Spirit in, 253; Conduct of Negroes During War Between the States, 258-262.
West, Capt. John, Settles on York River, 73.
Whig Party, 303.
WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE: Riot at, 22; Books Given to, 141; Latin Text Book in 1764, 217; Statutes of 1736, 280-297; Dr. John F. Coste at, 67; Students at, 217, 218; Degrees Conferred, 297; Books Used in Grammar School in 1838, 298, 299.
WILLIAMSBURG: Wings of Bruton Church Erected, 55; Magazine Erected, 55; French Army in, 68.
WIRT, WILLIAM, LIFE OF PATRICK HENRY, 250-258.
Wirz, Major, Hanging of, 72.
Woodburn, James A., 71, 142.
Wythe House, Headquarters, 68.
YORK COUNTY, NOTES FROM THE RECORDS OF, 73-89, 235-248.
York Plantation, 75.
York River, First Child Born on, 74.
Yorktown, Site of, Patented by Capt. Nicholas Martieu, 74, 75.

Vol. XXII., No. 1 July, 1913

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXII JULY, 1913 NO. 1

CONTENTS.

The Virginia Committee of Correspondence..... 1-20
Letters of Judge Thomas Todd..... 20-30
Letter of Mrs. Letitia Floyd..... 30-31
Records of Greensville County, Virginia..... 31-38
Hungars Parish Records..... 39-44
The Stith Family..... 44-52
Arrivals from Virginia (1656)..... 52-54
Journal of the House of Burgesses (1727-1734)..... 54-62
Cole—Roscow—Dickinson 62-64
Armistead Family 64-67
Historical and Genealogical Notes..... 67-71
Book Reviews 71-72

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXII. JULY, 1913. No. 1.

THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, 1759-1770.

By E. I. Miller, Chico, California.

The name "Committee of Correspondence" is familiar to every reader of American Revolutionary history. That familiarity, however, is usually limited to a few facts connected with the use made of such a committee by Samuel Adams and his co-workers to organize a local government in Massachusetts, November, 1772; and by the colonial assemblies[1] in 1773 and 1774 to secure united action in dealing with England, and to call the Continental Congress into being. It is much less generally known that at an earlier date committees for somewhat similar purposes were suggested or organized in various colonies.[2] At the time of the Stamp Act agitation several colonies had such committees.[3] But that Virginia as early as 1759 had a "committee of correspondence" which was a very active and long-lived body seems to have attracted little attention, though the records of that committee have been accessible for several years. The purpose of this paper is to present a brief history of the organization and work of the Virginia committee of correspondence from 1759 to 1770.

[1] On the suggestion of Richard Henry Lee, Virginia appointed such a committee March 12, 1773, and all the other colonies save Pennsylvania followed the example by April, 1774. (See Collins, Rept. of Am. Hist. Assoc. 1901, I, 250-52.)

[2] Collins, Edw. D. An. Rept. Am. Hist. Assoc. 1901, I, 246.

[3] Howard, Geo. E., Preliminaries of the Revolution (Am. Nat. Ser.), 114, 131, 132.

Contrary to the customary use of committees of correspondence, that of communicating with other colonies, the work of the first Virginia committee was almost entirely devoted to correspondence with the mother country. Therefore, before discussing the organization of the committee it is necessary briefly to review the methods by which the Virginia legislature carried on business with the English government through agents.

Virginia did not differ from the other colonies in its development of the idea of dealing with the home government through agents. In the earlier period occasional special representatives were sent to England to accomplish certain specific objects, *e. g.*, when the council deposed Governor Harvey in 1635 and sent him to England under charges, two special agents were sent to present the charges and defend the action of the council and of the burgesses who supported the council; George Sandys was sent in 1639 in respect to the renewal of the charter to the old London Company; Colonel Moryson was sent in 1666 to care for the general interests of the colony; Ludwell and Smith were sent to secure a new charter in 1675; in 1691 Blair was sent to secure a charter for William and Mary College, etc. This method of occasionally sending special agents continued until into the latter half of the eighteenth century.

The appointment of James Abercrombie as agent in January, 1752-3, seems to have been for a more permanent and general duty than was given to those agents who preceded him. By direction of the house of burgesses the governor made the appointment. The agent represented both the governor and the assembly.[4] Nevertheless, in November, 1753, the burgesses proposed to send Peyton Randolph, the attorney general of the colony, to England to protest against the land patent fees charged by Governor Dinwiddie, and they voted to pay Randolph 2500 pounds for his services. The council had authorized the fees and of course objected to Randolph's appointment.[5] The burgesses sent him any how and forced the governor and council to appropriate money to pay his salary by attaching the item as a rider to a

[4] Jour. of Burg. (Feb., 1752), 119, 120, 123.

[5] Jour. of Coun. as upper House, III, 46. Jour. of Burg, 82-5.

grant of 20,000 pounds for the defense of the colony. As the French and Indian war was approaching, the governor and council swallowed their bitter medicine, accepted the 20,000 pounds for defense and allowed Randolph's salary to be paid.

That an agent appointed by the governor was not long satisfactory is evidenced by the fact that in January, 1758-9 the assembly appointed Edward Montague, an English lawyer, as agent in England. From this time on the agent became the recognized authority of Virginia in England and came to have much power and responsibility.[6] From 1759 on the assembly dealt with its own agent, Montague, and to carry on the correspondence a "committee of correspondence" was created. This was a beginning of a "foreign office," so to speak, and during the early part of the trouble with the mother country over taxes that committee was the center of opposition to the oppressive measures of England.

From what has already been said it is evident that the Virginians had come to the conclusion that because the interests of England and English merchants were opposed to the interests of the Virginia colonists, it was necessary for the colonists to have a representative in England who would be under instructions from the colonists and work for their interests. Such an agent made necessary a committee to instruct and guide him and to whom he could make reports, therefore the committee of correspondence was organized.

From the nature of the work required of the committee, its membership had to be selected with care. The members had to broad minded men, men who understood the economic and political conditions in the colony, who knew the English government, who had good judgment, and who were loyal to the cause of the people. That these facts were appreciated is evident when the personnel of the committee is considered.

The committee as at first appointed in 1759 consisted of four councilors and eight burgesses. In 1763 four others were added to the committee, making six councilors and ten burgesses. To one familiar with Virginia history of that time a perusal of the

[6] Dinwiddie Papers, I, 37, note.

membership of the committee is sufficient to show that *leaders* were chosen for the work.[7] Of the six members of the council, three had been president of the council and one of these three had been secretary of state and the other two acting governor at various times. All had seen long public service. Of the ten burgesses two had held the office of speaker, one having been both speaker and treasurer of Virginia for twenty-eight years; two were later colony treasurer, one attorney general, and later was president of the revolutionary convention and of the continental congress, three others became members of the conventions and two others of the continental congress, one signed the Declaration of Independence, one was a professor of law in William and Mary college, and another later became a judge of the Virginia Court of Appeals.[8] At least six of these burgesses were members of the house over fourteen years, while four of the six served 27, 30, 33, and 42 years respectively. Experience, age, and long public service gave promise of wisdom in dealing with the mother country.

The records of this committee were first brought to light about ten years ago by W. G. Stanard, Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society and editor of the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. They were printed for the first time in that magazine and are to be found in the volumes from IX to XII inclusive. The records are incomplete, but such as we have are exceedingly valuable. Little use has been made of them thus far, which indeed seems strange, for they are essential to any clear understanding of the revolution in Virginia, which was no inconsiderable part of the struggle.

---

[7] The councilors were Wm. Nelson, Thomas Nelson, Philip Grymes, Peter Randolph, and in 1763 John Blair and Robert Carter; the burgesses were John Robinson, Peyton Randolph, Chas. Carter, Rich. Bland, Landon Carter, Ben. Waller, Geo. Wythe, Robt. Carter Nicholas, and in 1763, Lewis Burwell and Dudley Digges—Hening, VII, 276-7, 375-7, 646-7; Va. Mag. of Hist., IX, 364, 355-8, notes; X, 337. The assembly added others to the committee in 1763 and possibly at other times—Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 854.

[8] Va. Mag. of Hist., IX., 355-8, notes; Wirt, Life of Patrick Henry, 62-69.

The committee organized May 2, 1758, with Councilor William Nelson as chairman. George Davenport was appointed clerk of the committee. Very early it adopted the plan sending three separate copies of its letters by different ships, so that one would be reasonably sure to reach its destination. In a letter dated May 4, 1761, the committee refers to two copies of a letter as having been capturd by the enemy; thus is seen the wisdom of their plan.[9]

The earliest work of the committee was general in its charter. It began its work in May, 1759, by asking the governor for copies of the letters written by Wm. Pitt on how to apply to parliament for repayment of the money advanced in the war. These copies were to be sent to Montague, the agent, to guide him in securing Virginia's share.[10] The agent was further instructed to get the king's assent to an act of assembly to settle titles and boundaries of lands.

It was feared the act appointing Montague as agent might be vetoed; for this reason the agent was directed not to show this act until it had been duly transmitted in the usual way by the governor to the lords of trade. The agent was then to use every effort to prevent the rejection of the act. To aid him in this the reasons for the appointment were to be sent to him.[11] Other instructions to the agent said he was to try to prevent any additional duty on tobacco, and to get a copy of Governor Dinwiddie's dispositions of the 20,000 pounds granted by the crown to Virginia.

A sub-committee composed of Wm. Nelson, Thos. Nelson, John Robinson, and Peyton Randolph was directed to prepare a letter of instructions, but it seems the letter was not sent, for at a meeting on November 7, 1759, another sub-committee, on which Chas. Carter, Landon Carter and Rich. Bland took the places of the Nelsons, was appointed to draw up the letter, which, however, was to be modified as to the tobacco duty(which had already been laid) and as to keeping secret the act appointing the

[9] Va. Mag. of Hist., XI., 12, 18.
[10] Va. Mag. of Hist., X., 337-8.
[11] Va. Mag. of Hist., X, 339.

agent.[12] The sub-committee was given additional instructions to explain the reasons for the act of assembly which enabled the Virginians to pay their tobacco debts in money for the ensuing year.

The preparation of the letter itself was allowed to go over from day to day and finally bears date of December 12, 1759, though the first committee to write the letter was appointed May 2, and the second, on November 7. The letter [13] is quite long (it covers twelve pages of print), and gives a good view of what was passing in the minds of the leaders in the colony. After telling Montague of the act of April 14, 1759, by which he was appointed agent and his salary fixed at 500 pound sterling per year, the letter gives the following as reasons for the appointment of an agent:

> The appointment of such an officer "to represent the Grievances of the People, to justify their Conduct to their Sovereign, to obtain his Approbation & Assent to such Laws as their Representatives shall think necessary for Welfare and good Government, to implore his Assistance in the time of Danger and Calamity, and to protect and explain their Rights & Interest in Parliament, seem to be the natural Privilege of all Colonies, so far removed from their King and Mother Country." [14]

The letter says that although the right to have an agent had been claimed and enjoyed by all the other colonies, heretofore Virginia had had the misfortune to have to depend on the agent appointed by the governor and council, which agent, because he lacked the weight which a representative of the whole legislature might have, was therefore inefficient. Besides as the branches of government sometimes disagreed, instructions from the governor

[12] Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 10, 11, 12, 13. There seems to have been reason for the fear of opposition to the act appointing the agent, for Sir Mathew Lamb advised the board of trade and plantations that the act providing for Montague's appointment seemed to have been passed by but one house. This objection was removed by passing a similar act through both houses of the assembly. Sir Matthew Lamb also suggested that the appointment of the agent be made from year to year instead of for seven years, but this was contrary to instructions to the governors. It would seem, therefore, that the English authorities differed on this point. See Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 16.

[13] Va. Mag. of Hist., X, 342-353.

[14] Va. Mag. of Hist., X, 342.

and council might deprive the body of the people of any representative. This made clear that the new agent was to be distinctly the agent of that part of the legislature which was chosen by and which represented the people, viz.: the burgesses.[15] It distinctly recognized the fact, long since known to the colonists, that the economic and political interests of the mother country were not necessarily those of the colonies. Also it made clear that Virginia interests could be properly cared for only by some one whose sympathy as well as salary was directly connected to the colonial side.

The agent was informed that the committee of correspondence had been created to correspond with him and that he was to send his communications to them. He was directed to prevent the repeal of any acts passed by the assembly, the reasons for passing them having been furnished by the committee, and to follow the acts through the various boards to which they might be referred. He was to report promptly to the committee any move in parliament or elsewhere that concerned Virginia, and to use his best endeavors to protect Virginia rights.[16]

The letter follows out the instructions given to the committee at an earlier time that it was to direct the agent to get the king's assent to laws regarding land titles and unlawful hunting, to secure repayment of money advanced by Virginia during the war and to get a copy of Governor Dinwiddie's report on the disposition of the 20,000 pound war fund. Then follows an explanation intended to help the agent to remove the dissatisfaction of the English merchants due to issuing paper money and making it legal tender for sterling debts. This money had been issued in full recognition of the variation of the rates of exchange and threfore was considered as giving complete justice to the merchants.[17] That the merchants were not convinced by the argu-

[15] True a part of the committee were councilors appointed by the king or the governor, but even the council was much influenced by the people. The burgesses controlled the committee.

[16] Va. Mag. of Hist., X, 343, 353.

[17] Still further argument as promised in the letter to the agent (X, 347) was given in a paper enclosed with the letter. For enclosure see, XI, 1-5.

ments of the committee is evident by the fact that in May, 1763, the governor addressing the assembly which he had called together told them of the dissatisfaction and the danger of failure on the part of the assembly. That body decided to repeal the insolvent law passed at the preceding session, but said no further action was needed in regard to redemption of paper money.[18] The lords of trade seem to have been convinced by the committee for they resolved not to interfere with the paper money then in circulation.[19] In an address to the governor, the assembly said the colonists' dependence on Great Britain was not that of a subjugated people, but of sons sent out to settle a new world, "for the mutual Benefit of themselves and their common Parent." [20] A letter of June 16, 1763, sent by the committee of correspondence to the agent said a part of the agitation on the paper money question was due to those who had speculated and, having taken advantage of high prices during the war, now wanted to reap more profit by abolishing the legal tender quality of paper and thus getting lower exchange.[21] There was probably some truth in this, though no doubt English merchants did sometimes suffer injustice from colonial laws.

Fully half the letter[22] is devoted to the opposition of the ministers of the gospel to the "Two Penny Act," by which their salaries might be paid in money instead of in tobacco. In the discussion of this question, the ministers, led by Rev. John Camm, professor of divinity and later president of William and Mary College, were accused of abusing and misrepresenting the legislature, and injuring the country.[23] But for the purposes of this

---

[18] Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 345-9 and note.

[19] Va. Mag. of Hist., XII, 11.

[20] *Ibid.*, 346, note.

[21] Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 348.

[22] Va. Mag. of Hist., X, 347-53, note 353-6.

[23] Va. Mag. of Hist., X, 347: The "Parsons' Cause" which started Patrick Henry on his career as an attorney and orator was a case growing out of this same agitation. The ministers seem to have had much law on their side, for the act of 1758 which they protested against modified the act of 1748 which had been approved by the king and omitted the suspending clause. This apparent violation of the constitution the Virgin-

paper the principles of legislative practice set forth in connection with the case are far more important than the action of the clergy. The committee declared that by the constitution which the colony had previously enjoyed, every act properly passed by the assembly and approved by the governor had the force of law and should continue to have that force until by proclamation the king should veto it. If by reason of changed conditions, it at any time seemed desirable to the assembly to pass an act contrary to any general or particular instruction to the governor, it was done, but a suspending clause was included in the act. This suspended the act until the king's consent could be obtained. The letter further declared that an act having been approved by the king, could not afterward be changed without the consent of all the parties to the original act.[24]

This letter, therefore, states the colonial position very clearly and very positively. It leaves no doubt that the committee had laid down a definite line of procedure, which if followed would bring it in conflict with previous practices of the English authorities. It also shows that it was the intent of the committee, and doubtless of the Virginia assembly, that the old mode of conducting business, through the governor and council, should be supplemented by a new one established by and under the control of the assembly. This is a clear and definite recognition of a difference of interests between Virginia and England, which difference unless wisely managed was bound to result in separation. This was as early as December, 1759. It is little wonder

---

ians explained away by saying if the act to allow money instead of tobacco payment had contained the suspending clause it would have been of no value, as immediate action was required. Moreover, acts similar to this had been passed in the same way before without much complaint. Now the price of tobacco would give the minister and other creditors about six pence per pound, whereas it was originally intended they should have two pence, hence the contest to defeat the law which deprived them of the higher price. (See note Va. Mag. of Hist., X, 353-6, 350; Wirt's Life of P. Henry, 37-49.) In 1764 the committee of correspondence instructed the agent in London to defend the colony in the appeal of the case to the privy council.—Va. Mag. of Hist., XII, 11-12.

[24] Va. Mag. of Hist., X, 348; XI, 15. The practice of the king frequently differed on this point, as he could veto an act at any time.

then that when the stamp act was proposed the colonists promptly recognized the real questions involved.

That full confidence in the officials did not exist is shown by the fact that in October, 1760, the committee of correspondence directed that the agent should be instructed to send his communications to Mr. Nelson, the chairman, but not to address them to him as a member of the committee, for that might tempt some one to open and confiscate them.[25]

A lack of confidence in Abercrombie, who had been agent of the colony from 1752 till the appointment of Montague, and who still continued to be agent of the governor and council till 1773 was shown. In the letter to Montague was an enclosure on paper money in which Abercrombie is criticised for not having explained the paper money acts thus forestalling the opposition of the English merchants.[26] Again in November, 1760, the committee notified Montague to consider himself the agent of the colony and to allow no on to interfere with him in the work of his office. It seems Abercrombie had tried to get Montague to sign a paper that he (Abercrombie) was agent of Virginia. Montague refused and his action was upheld by the committee, though he was told he might join with Abercrombie in efforts to get Virginia measures through.[27] Also the committee asked Montague to inform it of the rate of commission usually received by agents of other colonies for collecting moneys from the English government, in order to be sure Abercrombie had not overcharged for his work.[28] He was later accused of overcharging. Abercrombie was to cease to be collecting agent for the colony and turn over any money he had collected to Montague.[29]

The facts that the governor recognized the committee and asked favors of its agent shows that its importance was felt in official circles. It seems that Governor Fauquier had signed acts similar to other acts signed by previous governors, but which

---

[25] Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 10, 17; XI, 354.

[26] Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 3.

[27] *Ibid.*, 12.

[28] Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 14, 22, 24, 132, 354.

[29] Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 14.

had been prohibited by instructions. The particular instructions referred to (though not unlike those given at other times during the 18th century), were a revival of those given by Charles II. shortly after the restoration, and were to the effect that the governor should give assent to no act which was to be in force less than two years, and to no act repealing another act, whether that act had been approved by the king or not, unless the new act contained the suspending clause. So far as acts to amend or to repeal acts approved by the king were concerned this instruction had been observed ;but it had been ignored in the other cases without rousing hostility at home. In fact in 1748 the assembly had revised (amended and repealed) without limit and the ministers had sanctioned this method of revision, though in violation of instructions, and had even recommended the same method to the other colonies. It had become the regular thing to ignore this instruction, and had it not been for the action of the clergy in the contest over salaries,[30] it probably would never have been otherwise. But this contest had caused the old instructions to be revived and then when the governor had ignored it in the interests of the colonists, he had come into disfavor in England. Therefore the governor requested the agent to defend him, and the committee strongly urged the agent to do what he could to excuse the governor's action.[31] To enforce the instructions to the governor would have deprived the assembly of a large part of its power to legislate, especially for emergency cases.[32] In this manner the committee went on to argue the case and to cite other cases to support the argument. It instructed the agent to uphold the governor's action and to defend the acts of the assembly.

In another letter[33] (May 4, 1761), the act of assembly concerning the collection of debts was explained. After asserting that because the act was duly approved by the king, it could not be repealed save by act of assembly and approval of the

---

[30] Page 12.

[31] Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 25.

[32] Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 15-16.

[33] *Ibid.*, 18-21.

king, the committee instructed the agent to engage the best counsel he could on this case when it came from the Virginia general court on appeal to the privy council, but to insist on the validity of the act. The agent was also to explain the military activities of Virginia which had been criticised by Secretary Pitt. The committee further directed Montague to make an earnest appeal for a warship to be permanently located off the Virginia coasts to protect trade.

Many of the letters[34] to the agent explain acts of assembly and direct the agent how to proceed to secure the royal assent, or to prevent veto. One subject of discussion which called forth a rather long letter[35] was the importation of salt. Some of the northern fishing colonies were allowed to import salt direct from Lisbon instead of from Liverpool, because the Liverpool salt was not good for curing fish, while Lisbon salt was. The other colonies, Virginia included, were forced to buy Liverpool salt. Although Virginia shipped some of her products direct to Lisbon, the vessels were not allowed directly to carry salt back to Virginia, but must either take the salt to Pennsylvania or the northern colonies and go empty to Virginia or take Lisbon salt first to England and pay duty on it and then carry it to Virginia, or go in ballast from Lisbon to Virginia. Either of these methods were unprofitable. Furthermore Liverpool salt was of poor quality, hence the efforts of the committee to get the same privileges as Pennsylvania and the north. However, the Liverpool mrchants were strong enough to prevent them succeeding. Even the privileges which had been allowed the northern colonies in this respect were further limited on account of this controversy. This illustrates how the colonists were made the victims of the greed, or perhaps to-day we would say of the "enterprise" of the British merchants. This was one of many similar instances that finally brought home to the colonials the knowledge that their interests were not the same as those of the English merchants and ship owners. The determination of the English merchants and ship owners to control English law in their own interests was a strong

[34] Va. Mag. of Hist., XI, 133-7.

[35] *Ibid.*, 139-43. Other references, XII, 5, 6, 8, 9, 354.

factor, a very strong factor in driving the Americans to separation from England.

From the foregoing account it will be seen that the committee from its organization, to 1764, played a rather quiet, though very important part in the relations of the colony to the mother country. It always took a strong pro-colony view, but with no intention of defrauding anybody, but only of securing the greatest practical degree of justice to all. On several occasions it saw fit to make arguments not only on the basis of justice, but of constitutionality as well. Its work fully justified the early expectations that men of such force, maturity, and experience would pursue a firm and wise policy. During this time the committee was clearly outlining for the colonials some of those points of difference between England and America which were soon to lead to the separation of the two peoples.

But it is in connection with the proposed stamp act of 1765 that the committee expressed itself in the strongest terms. In March, 1764, the English parliament in levying other taxes passed resolutions expressing its intention to impose a stamp tax on the colonies. During the summer local meetings to consider the proposition were held. The Virginia assembly was not to meet till October 30th, but meanwhile the committee of correspondence, in June and July, recorded itself as "very uneasy" at the proposed stamp and other taxes on the colonies. The agent was directed to oppose these with all his weight and influence as far as he might venture to insist on the injustice of laying any duties on the colony, and particularly on the injustice of taxing the internal trade of the colony without its consent.[36] He was also directed to secure and send to the colony copies of the Virginia charters to be kept among the records.[37]

The feeling of the committee is best illustrated in the letter of July 28, 1764,[38] which is in part as follows:

"The Proposal to lay a stamp Duty upon Paper & Leather is truly alarming; should it take Place, the immediate Effects of an additional,

[36] Va. Mag. of Hist., XII, 6, 7, 9-11.

[37] *Ibid.*, 6-7, 12-13.

[38] *Ibid.*, 8-14. This letter was prepared by George Wythe and Robt. Carter Nicholas (Va. Mag. of Hist., XII, 7.)

heavy burthen imposed upon a People already laden with Debts, contracted chiefly in Defence of the Common Cause & necessarily to continue by express Stipulation for a number of years to come, will be severely felt by us & our Children; But what makes the approaching Storm appear still more gloomy & dismal is, that if it should be suffer'd to break upon our Heads, not only we & our Children, but our latest Posterity may & will probably be involved in its fatal Consequences. It may, perhaps, be thought presumptuous in us to attempt or even to desire any Thing which may look like a restraint upon the controlling Power of Parliament; We only wish that our just Liberties & Privileges as free born British Subjects were once properly defin'd & we think that we may venture to say that the People of Virginia, however they may have been misrepresented, would never entertain the most distant Inclination to transgress their just Limits. That no Subjects of the King of Great Britain can be justly made *subservient* ("subject" erased) to laws without either their personal Consent, or their Consent by their representatives we take to be the most vital Principle of the British Constitution; it cannot be denyed that the Parliament has from Time to Time, where the trade of the Colonies with other Parts was likely to interfere with that of the Mother Country, made such Laws as were thought sufficient to restrain such Trade to what was judg'd its proper Channel, neither can it be denied that, the Parliament, out of the same *Plenitude of its Power,* has gone a little Step farther & imposed some Duties upon our Exports; but to fix a Tax upon such Part of our trade & concerns as are merely internal, appears to us to be taking a long & hasty Stride & we believe may truly be said to be of the first Importance. Nothing is farther from our Thoughts than to shew the least Disposition to any Sort of rudeness, but we hope it cannot be taken amiss that we, apprehending ourselves so nearly concern'd, should, at least whilst the Matter is in Suspence, humbly represent against it, & take every Measure which the Principles & Laws of our Constitution appear clearly to justify, to avert a Storm so very replete with most dangerous Consequences."

The letter goes on to say that in the light of what the colonists have just done in the war, these new taxes are not what they ought to expect. Montague was urged to get other agents to work with him.

Before sending this letter another letter, dated April 11, 1764, was received from the agent and this caused the committe to add a postscript as follows:

"Every Mention of the parlim'ts Intention to lay an Inland Duty upon us gives us fresh apprehension of the fatal Consequences that may arise

to Posterity from such a precedent; but we doubt not that the Wisdom of a British parliam't will lead them to distinguish between a Power and Right to do any act. No man can say but that they have a power to declare that his Majesty may raise Money upon the people of England by Proclamation, but no man surely dare be such an Enemy to his Country as to say that they have a Right to do this. We conceive that no Man or Body of Men, however invested w^th^ power, have a Right to do anything that is contrary to Reason & Justice, or that can tend to Destruction of the Constitution. These things we write to you with great Freedom and under the greatest Concern, but your Discretion will teach you to make a prudent use of them.

"If a Sum of Money must be raised in the Colonies, why not in a constitutional Way? & if a reasonable apportionment be laid before the Legisl' of this country, their past Compliance with his Majesty's several Requisitions during the late expensive War, leaves no room to doubt they will do everything that can be reasonably expected of them."

After this letter of July 28th there is no record of the committee till December 19th and 20th, at which time brief records refer to the action of the assembly on the proposed stamp taxes. In the meantime the assembly met October 30, 1764, and the committee laid the resolutions of parliament and the correspondence with the agent before the burgesses. These with a communication from a committee of the house of representatives of Massachusetts on the sugar bill were all referred to the committee of the whole house. On November 4th, the committee of the whole through Attorney General Peyton Randolph reported four resolutions[39] to the effect that they should present an address to the king, a memorial to the house of lords, a memorial to the house of commons, and that the committee of correspondence be directed to answer the letter from Massachusetts. The time to the 14th was used in discussing the address and memorials. A committee of eight, later nine, was appointed to draw up the memorials and remonstrance. Four members of this committee of burgesses were members of the committee of correspondence.[40] The work

[39] Va. Mag. of Hist., IX, 365-6.

[40] This committee was Mr. Attorney (Peyton Randolph), Rich. Hen. Lee, Landon Carter, Mr. Wythe, Edmund Pendleton, Benj. Harrison, Mr. Cary, Mr. Fleming, and later Mr. Bland. (Jour. of Burg. 1764, p. 38; Wirt's Life of Patrick Henry, Appen. A., 447; Va. Mag. of Hist., IX,

of the committee of nine as finally adopted by the unanimous vote of council and burgesses was ordered to be sent by the committee of correspondence to the agent with instructions for presenting it. The committee told Montague of the possibility of the house of commons refusing to receive the remonstrance. In that event he should have it, or at least the substance of it printed and distributed over the nation in order that the people of England might know the American position.[41]

There are no records of meetings of the committee from December, 1764, to September, 1765. The committee seems to have been inactive during that period, for at the meeting of September 14, 1765, a letter acknowledging the receipt of letters from November 19, 1764, to May 1, 1765, was ordered prepared. What reason there was for this inactivity we do not know. We do know there was some controversy in the burgesses over the stamp act resolutions of Patrick Henry and that the old guard, to which the members of the committee mostly belonged met with temporary defeat at the hands of the younger members. This might have discouraged them.[42] It seems more likely, how-

388.) Of these, Randolph, Carter, Wythe, and Bland were members of the committee of correspondence. There is no certainty as to how great a part the various members of the committee took in preparing these addresses and memorials. Thomas Jefferson says Peyton Randolph wrote the *address*. W. W. Henry in his Life of Patrick Henry, I, 61, says this *address* and the *memorial* were written by Rich. Hen. Lee. Wirt seems to think the *Memorial* to parliament was written by Pendleton or Bland. Jefferson says Wythe wrote the "Remonstrance" to the "Honorable the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses of Great Britain in Parliament assembled." Wythe's colleagues on the committee hesitated to accept his first draft "as wearing the aspect of treason and smoothed its features to its present form." Va. Mag. of Hist., IX, 368; Wirt's Life of P. Henry, Appendix A, 447-455.

[41] Va. Mag. of Hist., IX, 354-5. With the various resolutions of the com. of the whole, the address and memorials and the later resolutions of P. Henry, we have nothing further to do at this point because they were not a part of the work of the committee of correspondence.

[42] Wirt's Life of Patrick Henry, 74-85; Henry may have antagonized the leaders by opposing their efforts to establish a public loan office, which Wirt supposes was to relieve Robinson, the treasurer, from his heavy loans to his friends. Henry defeated this measure & was in opposition to the old leaders on the Stamp act a little later.—Wirt, 69-72.

ever, they were waiting to see the outcome of the stamp act. But for the period from September, 1765, to November, 1769, we have no records; and such records as we have of 1769-70 are chiefly letters from Montague and the journals of the house of burgesses.[43] Considering the fact that this was the period of the "Declaratory Act," which said parliament had a right "to bind the colonies in all cases whatsoever," of the Townsend revenue acts putting a tax on paints, paper, glass and tea and legalizing writs of assistance, of the "Farmers' Letters," of non-importation agreements in Virginia, of the Boston Massacre, etc., it seems hardly likely that the committee was entirely idle. It is fair to assume that the absence of records means not inactivity of the committee but rather that the records were lost or destroyed. True the letters of Montague[44] nowhere mention that he received letters or instructions from the committee; but since they are in the form of reports of the doings of the English government in so far as they relate to Virginia, there was little occasion to refer to any letters the committee might have written.

The letters of 1769-70 inform the committee that though the king's speech was somewhat harsh toward America, and was objected to by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Chatham and Lord Shelbourne on that score, yet it was probable the objectionable taxes would be repealed and others would not be laid. Montague and the other agents persuaded some of the merchants of Bristol and London to ask for repeal because the non-importation agreements of the Americans was hurting trade.[45] During that same year (1770) there was an effort to take from Virginia a large tract of land in the northwest. This was the renewal of a scheme proposed in 1763, and the controversy lasted for some years longer. Montague opposed this grant with vigor and his letters have many references to the subject, as have the records of the house of burgesses of that time.[46] The letter of the committee to the

[43] Va. Mag. of Hist., XII, 157-169, 225-242, 353-364.

[44] Va. Mag. of Hist., XII, 157-169.

[45] *Ibid.*, 164, 165-6.

[46] Va. Mag. of Hist., XII, 159-63, 164, 225, 227, 232, 233, 234-40, 353, etc.

agent, dated July 5, 1770,[47] Enclosed a long argument to refute the argument presented by the Indian agent for establishing a line of separation between Virginia and the southern Indians, which if established would have deprived Virginia of much territory.

From the date of this letter July 5, 1770, both the committee and the agent, Montague, drop out of the records. When and how the committee came to an end is not known. It is certain, however, that when the better known committee of correspondence was organized in March, 1773, only four, perhaps the more radical members, of the old committee were given places on it.[48] Thomas Jefferson gives an account of the origin of the committee, and says the old and leading members of the house were not thought "up to the point of forwardness and zeal which the time required.[49] Seven new men were put on with the four from the old committee, which of course gave the new men entire control. This shows that a new set of leaders, young, vigorous and determined, had decided to set aside the conservative and very loyal old time leaders who doubtless had hesitated to make such radical opposition to the obnoxious measures of the English government.

It seems fair to conclude that the old committee of correspondence had continued in existence with more or less regular meetings from 1759 to July, 1770; that after that, if it was not disbanded it ceased to be a real factor in the Virginia government; that the committee proposed by Richard Henry Lee and appointed March 12, 1773, was a new committee and not merely a revival of the old one. The new committee had its own correspondent in England, one John Norton, a merchant, and

---

[47] Va. Mag. of Hist., XII, 357-64.

[48] These four were Peyton Randolph, Robert Carter Nicholas, Richard Bland, and Dudley Digges. Some of the members of the old committee were dead, others had retired from public life, but others who were members of the old committee were still in the house and were not put on the new committee. Besides no councilors were put on the new committee.

[49] Kennedy Journal of House of Burg. 1773-1776, XI, also much the same, XII.

has no record of communication with Montague.[50] The existence of the old committee may have suggested the new committee, whose work, while in some respects similar to that of the old, was yet quite different in ultimate purpose; but it may have had nothing directly to do with the origin of the new committee.

In summing up it may be said first, that the committee of correspondence of 1759-70 grew out of the recognition by the colonists that it was necessary for the assembly as the representatives of the people, to come into closer and more direct relations with the home government, and to accomplish this purpose it was necessary for the assembly, especially the house of burgesses to have first an agent in England, and second a committee to correspond with and instruct the agent, because in no other way could the Virginians be assured that the facts and motives of legislation, and other Virginia interests, would be put clearly before the English authorities, so they might not act in ignorance of the colonial interests. The efforts to make clear these facts and motives is illustrated by the work of the committee explaining the colonial attitude on paper money, debt paying and other subjects of legislative acts; by the statement of the principles of the constitution involved in law making, and in other ways.

Second, that by this committee was made the first official recognition of a difference of interest between English merchants and Virginia colonists, and that in this respect it did much to remove the confusion always present in the relations of colony and mother country and to clearly define the issues which were finally to wreck the American empire of Great Britain.

Third, that this committee while always loyal, was nevertheless the organized centre of opposition to any unjust policy of the home government, and in connection with the Stamp act showed it could speak with vigor. The committee of correspondence of 1759 to 1770 was one of the most important facts of Virginia history during the latter half of eighteenth century.

---

[50] Kennedy Jour. of H. of Burg. 1773-1776, 41.

LETTERS OF JUDGE THOMAS TODD, OF KENTUCKY, TO HIS SON AT COLLEGE.

Judge Thomas Todd, born in King and Queen County, Virginia, January 23, 1765, died at his home at Frankfort, Kentucky, February 7, 1826, in his sixty-second year, and is buried at Frankfort.

In 1781, during the invasion of Virginia by Generals Philips and Arnold, he served six months in the American Army. He graduated in 1783 at Liberty Hall (Washington and Lee) and came that summer to Bedford County, Virginia, and lived in the family of his cousin, Judge Harry Innes, and in the spring of 1784 came to Kentucky, and commenced the practice of law at Danville.

He was the secretary of the ten conventions 1784-1792, looking to the formation of the State; Clerk of Federal Court of the District of Kentucky; the first Clerk of Court of Appeals; Judge of the Court of Appeals 1801, and Chief Justice in 1806.

In 1807 appointed Judge of the U. S. Supreme Court, holding his court twice a year each in Nashville, Frankfort and Chillicothe, and six months during the winter in Washington City. Judge Todd filled the latter position until his death—twenty years.

C. H. TODD, M. D.

Owensboro, Ky., December 26, 1912.

Col. Charles Stewart Todd, born January 22, 1791, in Lyncoln County, Kentucky, died May 16, 1871, in his eighty-first year, and buried at Owensboro.

Graduate of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia, in 1809. Student at Law at Litchfield, Conn., 1810-'11; Attorney-at-Law in Lexington, Kentucky, 1812.

Aid-de-Camp on General William Henry Harrison's staff War of 1812; winter of 1813 and '14 Inspector General, rank of Major, and winter of 1814-'15 Inspector General Northwestern Army, with rank of Colonel of Cavalry.

In 1815 attorney-at-law at Frankfort, Kentucky, and June, 1816, married the youngest daughter of Governor Isaac Shelby.

Appointed in 1820 by President James Monroe Minister to Colombia, South America, on the death of Commodore Perry.

In 1841 President Tyler appointed Colonel Todd Minister to Russia.

C. H. TODD, M. D.

Owensboro, Ky., December 26, 1912.

Washington City, March 9th, 1808.

My dear Charles,

I have received but two letters from you since you left Kentucky, one I received at Chillicothe & the other at this place; I am much gratified that you are so well pleased with your situation at William & Mary, and I shall rest with confidence in your exertions to make the greatest advantage of that pre-eminent situation. This my dear Son is the golden period for improvement, the succeeding four years, will be the most important to you, in the course of your whole life, you are now laying the foundation on which your future prospects thro life depend, the more solid the foundation, the greater certainty in supporting & rearing the superstructure. This period is to form your character—habits of industry & study are now easily acquired & pursued, which will become familiar & easy & last you forever. If on the contrary you now neglect them, you fall into idleness, which begets sloth, that engenders dissipation & finally all energy of thought, of character & of respectability is forever gone, no exertion can produce a reformation and you will sink into contempt & misery. I do not mention these things from any fears that you will so neglect the present opportunity afforded, but as a caution to you, on the contrary I have the utmost confidence in your diligence & application, I hope to hear that you have signalized yourself, for your genius & assiduity & that you will be your country's boast.

The supreme court has continued its term, & I have been kept here so much longer than I had calculated on that I cannot take Richmond in my route home.

I have written to M^{r} Adams & enclosed him an order on Col^{o} Gamble of Richmond for $35, which I have requested him to send you, as soon as he receives it if I can negotiate a Bill here I will send you $50 more before I leave this place, if not I shall request M^{r} Adams to furnish you with that sum—my stay here has increased my expenses beyond my calculation & I am fearful I shall not have enough to take me home—write immediately on the receipt of this letter & always keep me advised as to your funds,

as I wish you not to be in arrears direct your letter to Frankfort, Kentucky, as I shall leave this before your answer can reach me.

I very much wish that you will study French. I find it spoken by all genteel people & is much used in commercial affairs. I also wish you to learn stenography, it will be of immense importance to you in your profession it will enable you to take notes with facility & correctness.

You have not informed me in what grade you matriculated, I am anxious to know your standing in College & can can thereby judge of your improvement.

Present my respects to Mr Coleman & family give me a sketch of your society & the circle in which you visit.

Yr Affe father

Thomas Todd.

Charles S. Todd Esqr
at the University of
William & Mary
Williamsburg, Va.

Woodford June 4th 1808.

My dear Charles,

I have to acknowledge the receipt of two letters from you one of the 21st of March & the other of the 28th of April last & have observed their contents. Your reflections on the subjects of my letters & admonitions are Just, and if you will carry into practice those principles & morals which you have theorized, I have no doubt you will experience much pleasure & happiness from them.

I was distressed at the information which you gave me of the Riot in College, but was much pleased at the part you acted, for however I am attached to liberality & Republicanism yet I am equally so to good order, decorum, & a proper degree of subordination. It also gave me great pleasure to hear from Mr George Madison the honorable manner in which his brother (the Bishop) had mentioned the conduct of yourself & young Croghan. I hope you both will persevere in such laudable conduct. I am

also pleased with the circle of your Acquaintance, it is by associating with the virtuous & respectable part of the community that we learn & imitate laudable Actions, 'til they become habitual & familiar.

I have made an arrangement with Mr George Madison to pay him $50 for his brother & shall be very glad to do so every year as long as you continue at College. Mr Madison will forward to his brother a receipt for his taxes. I now enclose you fifty dollars in Virginia bank notes, amount, Number & description on the other page. I sent you $50 dollars from the Federal City & drew an Order on Colo Gamble of Richmond in favor of Mr Adams for $35. more which I requested Mr Adams to send you. In your last you mentioned that you had recd of Mr Adams $60 the greater part of which you had spent. I must here remind you of the promise to send me an account of your disbursements, the last seems to be a charge in the lump, without giving the items, this promise I cannot dispense with, because I wish you to be frugal & economical, without being parsimonious or penurious & by keeping an account of the items, which you will frequently review, you will readily discover yourself such as are unnecessary & improper.

Your Mama still suffers much from ill health & I begin to entertain apprehensions that she never will be restored perfectly, she participates in the pleasure which we both anticipate from your exertions & good conduct.

Present my respects to Mr Madison & Mr Coleman & family & assure them that I feel very grateful for their friendly attentions to you.

Yr Affe father

Thomas Todd.

1 Bank Note N° 124. B.
dated 2nd Octe 1804. $10
1D° N° 2683. D. 14th Nov
1805 ——————20
ID° N° 3246. B. 8th Jan 20
1807——————————

$ 50

Received July 14th
Answered July 16th

Charles S. Todd Esq[r]
Williamsburg
Virginia

Woodford Aug[t] 23[d] 1808

Mail
My dear Charles,

I wrote just before I set out for Nashville in June last & enclosed fifty dollars in Virginia Bank notes, the receipt of which you have not acknowledged nor have I rec[d] an answer to my letter, I have also paid M[r] George Madison fifty dollars on Account of the Bishop these sums debit will be as follows

To this sum advanced when setting out for Williamsburg	$200.0.0
To an order on Col[o] Gamble (Richmond)	35.0.0
To Cash remitted to you from Federal City	50.0.0
To D[o] settled with M[r] Geo. Madison	50.0.0
To D[o] remitted you in June last	50.0.0

from which you will find that you are only $25 short of your annual allowance, when you have been absent about eight months only. I have stated this Acc[t] merely to bring to your recollection, how necessary it is to be prudent & economical & that upon an equal dividend of my Salary among a wife & five children, allowing $400 to each I shall have but a scanty sum to bear my expenses in travelling & attending the several Courts where Official duty requires me. But I will not be parsimonious in my expenditures on the Education of my children, provided I am assured it is not mispent or applied improperly & therefore was I fully satisfied of their application, assiduity & attention, I should not calculate the Cents which it cost ;from the tenor of your letter to me, your Mother & Sisters as well as from other sources, I entertain fears, that you have not been as studious & attentive to your collegiate duties, as you ought to have been. You say "the last week or two my attention has been so completely monopolized by the Ladies that I had entirely forgotten the object of my mission here." Surely you have been greatly metamorphozed, for not long since, I understood from your letters to some of the family, you were an entire *recluse*.

The fear that you will go from one extreme to the other, has induced me to procure a friend for you, who will by his experience, his reason & Judgment be able to advise & correct any errors arising from Juvenile propensities. I have solicited the Bishop to take upon himself your entire Guardianship & request that you will pay implicit obedience to his commands. This I have done from abundant caution, not that you require it; but as I am at so great a distance & you so young & entering on scenes of life new & which may give a cast to the character you may assume during the balance of your life. I thought it most prudent that (you) should have a friend on whom you could (rely) for advice—& none more proper than the Bishop whose character deservedly stands high.

Mr Morris sets out about the 20th of next month for Virginia, by him I shall write you again & then make you a remittance, which I would now do, if I could procure Virginia Bank notes & it is probable that he will be in Richmond as soon as this reaches you.

Your Mama is still in bad health—the rest of the family are well.

Yr Affe
Thomas Todd.

P. S. Give our love to Mr & Mrs Adams & family—Mr Coleman & family.

Charles S. Todd, Esqr
at the University
of
William & Mary
Williamsburg
Mr Madison

Sept. 25th 1808.

My dear Charles,

I wrote you last month by Mr Madison since which I received your favor by Mr Southall & regret very much that I missed the pleasure of seeing him on his way from Lexington to Louisville,

being from home with your Mama at the Harrodsburg Springs. I have not heard of his return from Louisville but will endeavor to see him & show him that hospitality which is congenial to a Virginian.

Your letter by Mr Semple has not come to hand altho' Mrs Carneal has recd hers, he was at their House.

I am much gratified with the account of the hospitable reception you have met with in Virginia but I'm fearful your attention will be too much engross'd with it to attend to your studies. You have not informed me how you passed the examination at the July vacation, your silence forbodes against you, if so my pride will be wounded & I shall attribute your failure to your inattention, as all accounts from every quarter speak well of your capacity. Recollect the honor, the character & reputation of your Country for talent & Genius is in some measure resting on you—pride, ambition, nay duty, demands of you an education. Show the proud Virginian that a child of the forest in the wilds of Kentucky can vie with him in mental acquirements, that nature is as fond & endows, her sons of the *West*, as liberally, as those of the *East*.

In my last I gave you a statement of the sums advanced you, I have now made further remittances to Mr Adams, requesting him to make you such advances as you stand in need of, I have not been able to procure Bank notes, & have imposed on him the trouble of collecting some drafts & fees, which would be inconvenient to you.

The attention & hospitality of Mr &Mrs Adams demands your most grateful respect, which I trust you have always observed & I hope you have visited your friends in Manchester.

Your Mama still suffers ill health, she unites with me in our best wishes for your progress & welfare—present us affectionately to Mr Coleman & his family & believe

me

Yours Affec.

Thomas Todd.

Mr Charles S. Todd
Mr Morris Williamsburg.

Frankfort Nov^{r} 15th 1808

My dear Charles,

I received yours of the 22nd Ultimo by this days mail in which you state great regret & anxiety at what you conceive unfavorable & prejudicial impressions gathered from the general tenor of my letter, in which you consider the increase of *another* Guardian as indication of disapprobation of your conduct. I am sure a second & candid perusal of my letter must remove those impressions, for if my memory is correct, I stated to you as a reason for so doing that it was more from abundant caution, from fears suggested by parental affection, than from a knowledge of any impropriety of conduct, if I did not so express myself such were the inducements. You were young & inexperienced—at a very considerable distance from me, or any of your near relatives entering on scenes of life new and fascinating—to form an acquaintance among strangers and in fact at the time when you are to form the Character which is to support you thro life. I should have been devoid of Affection, nay of common prudence even as to a ward, had I omitted such precautions—*prevention* is greatly preferable to *correction.* We had better use preventives to improper or immoral conduct than to endeavour to correct it after it has happened by doing as we avoid repentance & remorse.

No my Son, you are mistaken in your impressions—your conduct has not been made known to me, as having been *culpable,* some insinuations as to levity or Juvenile propensities, had alarmed my *fears,* which backed by parental affection suggested the measures as cautious & prudential. But why say *another* Guardian, who was the *first.* Your letter breathes in a strain of complaints, anxiety & regret, which the subject & measures surely do not Justify. Let us drop the subject.

I have never rec^{d} your letter by M^{r} Semple. I presume ere this you have seen or heard of M^{r} Morris, by him I wrote you & made remittances to M^{r} Adams, with a request to make you the necessary advances.

Your Mama still suffers ill health, she much wished you had spent the vacation with us, she is anxious to see you, the rest of the family are usually well.

Present us affectionately Mr Coleman & family & Give my respects to the Bishop. And believe me

Yr Affe father
Thomas Todd.

Charles S. Todd Esqr
at
William & Mary College,
Mail Williamsburg, Va.

Kentucky, May 15th 1809

My dear Charles,

I set out last winter for the Federal City, but owing to the extreme high freshets, which had removed every bridge between Lexington & Chillicothe & almost every bridge & causeway between the latter place & Wheelin, I went no farther than to Chillicothe. Your Mama's ill health when I left her had also considerable influence to induce me to return.

I have received several letters from you & should have written long ere this, but I wished to send you a remittance by some safe conveyance, (which I have not been able to meet with) & am now obliged to send by the mail.

The Bishop has drawn an order on me in favor of Mr George Madison for $50.33 which I have accepted & will pay when called on, I now enclose you $150. in notes on the Bank of Virginia also an order on Colo Robert Gamble for $35. these sums amount to $238.33. I have not heard the fate of a Bill remitted Mr Adams last fall drawn by Edmund Saunders on Saunders Lyle & Saunders for $100. nor as to sundry other sums mentioned in a former letter. I had supposed them paid & that you were not in want of funds 'til I received your last letter. I should have made this remittance sooner but was afraid to remit by mail as so many depredations have been commited on it.

You mention your intention of returning to Kentucky by way of Pittsburg & so down the River. If it is your intention to return to Williamsburg I doubt whether the fatigue & expenses will not exceed the pleasure of the visit & the route is certainly objectionable at the season of the year in which you contemplate

returning, the River will be so low that you cannot pass down by water, & there is no stage that runs from Pittsburg Westwardly. If it is your intention not to return to W^ms^burg you had better travel out by land & if you do intend returning perhaps you had better decline the visit, however I leave the matter to your own choice in either event, your Mama & all the family are anxious to see you.

If the sums now sent are not sufficient to discharge your debts, and purchase a horse & bear your expenses, enquire for M^r George Clark in Richmond or its vicinity who generally travels to Kentucky once a year & who is engaged in paying the taxes here for many non residents, apply to him for what further sums you may want for the Journey, show him this letter & assure him that I will refund the sum he may advance you on sight. I would request you to call on M^r Adams but suppose that the business he is now engaged in requires all his cash & he might want it before I could reimburse him, as the remittance by mail is not always safe, nor can light money be always procured.

Present my respects to the Bishop & affectionately mention me to M^r Coleman & family.

I am Dear Charles

Y^r Aff^e

Thomas Todd

Mr. Charles S. Todd
at
William & Mary College Virginia
To the particular
care of M^r
S. G. Adams
Richmond

MRS. LETITIA FLOYD* TO CAPTAIN BENJAMIN HOWARD PEYTON.

Washington City, March 13, 1829.

Dear Howard—

I designed writing to you some days ago but from the hurry of trifles I have put it off until this time.

I can only say that I wished every friend I have had been present at the Inauguration. Never could I have imagined such a spectacle. The interchange of feeling between the people and President surpassed description. The old Hero was appalled at the majesty of the multitude.

We followed in the train to the Presidents house. Gen[l] Jackson received me kindly—he has offered your Uncle the Government of Arkansas which Dr. Floyd has declined accepting.

Since I came here I became acquainted with Mr. Herst from Louisville, Mrs. M. Popes Lawyer—he tells me Maria refuses to confirm her Mothers sale. Judging you would be glad to get her share in the Tract I told Herst I knew a man that would give her two thousands dollars for her share. I now write to apprise you of the matter. You had best consider of it and I will see Herst this evening and converse with him so as to put the business on such a footing as to enable *you* to get the Land.

I have visited M[rs] Jessup who received me like a sister. How much difficulty false friends occasion poor Marias tale to her notorious Uncle was likely to deprive me of the Friendship of the Clarks, a family I always loved and valued.

Our young Folks went up to see Mary Robinson in the Staunton Hospital. She was entirely composed—very pale and reduced—she was making hair Plaits of her fine long hair which had been cut off, her bosom was full of them. She fastened one on Letitia's wrist and one on Susannas. They continue to wear

---

* Wife of John Floyd, Governor of Virginia 1830-'33.

them. Dr Boys says she will be restored in six months. Old Green had been painting—he knew George and enquired about his corn potatoes and walnuts. Wm Peyton has not been well he is going to his Farm near the Warm Springs. Your Uncle was at Court.

I wish sincerely you had been with us to witness the management of this place—So many courtesies—so many greedy applicants—and so many beautiful women.

General Jackson's Cabinet does not give entire satisfaction to his Friends.

I rejoice my Husband has retired before another storm sets in.

Give my sincere love to cousin Agatha, and for yourself accept the best wishes of your

Affectionate Aunt

Letitia Floyd

NOTES FROM THE RECORDS OF GREENSVILLE COUNTY.

By Mrs. Dora Hedges Goodwyn.

The General Assembly of Virginia passed an Act in October, 1780, for dividing Brunswick County into two distinct counties, to take effect February 1, 1781, the new county to be called Greensville.

Below are extracts from the first order book of the newly erected County of Greensville, copied by Mrs. Wm. Waller Robertson, of the Joseph Hedges Chapter, D. A. R., of Emporia, Virginia:

At a meeting of the Justices for the County of Greensville at Hicks's Ford on Thursday the twenty second day of February in the Year of our Lord Christ, one thousand seven hundred and eighty one, in the fifth year of the Commonwealth, in pursuance to an Act of Assembly passed at the last session for dividing the County of Brunswick into two distinct Counties. The said Act was produced and read, as also a Commission of the Peace and

Oyer and Terminer for the County directed to James Watt, Douglas Wilkins, William Stark, Alexander Watson, James Mann, William Mason, Wm. Batte, John Turner, John Dawson, Thomas Cocke, Simon Turner, William Watson, Philip Person, Edmund Wilkins, Charles Lucas junior, William Stark junior, John Lucas, Richard Peete, Wm. Maclin, and Jordan Richardson, Gentlemen. Whereupon, the said William Stark and James Mann administered the oaths to the Commonwealth, the oath of a Judge at Common Law and Chancery, and of Oyer and Terminer to Douglas Wilkins, gent, according to Law, and the said Douglas Wilkins administered the said oaths to Wm. Stark, James Mason, Wm. Stark junior, John Lucas and Jordan Richardson, gentlemen.

Present. The above named Qualified Justices.

Daniel Fisher, gent, is appointed by the Court to act as Attorney for the Commonwealth in this County Court, he having taken the oath to this Commonwealth, and of his Office, according to Law.

James Wall, gent, produced a Commission appointing him Sheriff of the County, and having taken the oaths of his office according to Law and entered into Bond in the penalty of one hundred thousand pounds with James Mason his security, conditioned as the Law directs, which bond is ordered to be recorded.

Robert Mabry and Nathaniel Lucas are admitted and qualified as Deputy Sheriffs of the County according to Law.

A Bond from Robert Mabry and Nathaniel Lucas to James Wall was acknowledged by the Obligors and ordered to be recorded.

The last Will and Testament of Nathaniel Malone deceased was partly proved by the oath of Thomas Morris—junior, a Witness thereto.

Order Book 1, page 1.

At a Court held for Greensville County on Thursday the twenty second day of March in the Year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and eighty one, and in the Fifth year of the Commonwealth.

Present. Douglas Wilkins, James Mann, William Stark, Wm. Stark junior, John Lucas, gent, Justices.

Edmund Wilkins and William Maclin gent, named in the Commission of the Peace for the County took the Oaths to the Commonwealth and of Common Law Chancery and Oyer and Terminer according to Law and then took their seats accordingly.

On the motion of Peter Pelham gent he is appointed Clerk of this County Court, he having taken the oaths to the Commonwealth and of his office according to Law.

The last Will and Testament of Nathaniel Malone deceased was fully proved by the oath of Robert Powell a Witness thereto and is ordered to be recorded.

Order Book No. 1, page 2.

William Fanning, Daniel Sills, Timothy Redding and Richard Peete (they having first sworn) are appointed to appraise in current money the estate of Charles Lucas junior dece'd according to Law and return the appraisement thereof to the Court.

Wilson Shehorn is appointed Surveyor of the Road in the room of Benjamin Sykes and the hands that belong to the said Road do attend and keep the same in repair according to Law.

Order Book No. 1, page 3.

At a Court for Greenville County on Thursday the twenty sixth day of April in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and eighty one in the fifth year of the Commonwealth.

Present. William Starke, Edmund Wilkins, Wm. Stark junior, John Lucas, Wm. Maclin, gent, Justices.

The last Will and Testament of Seymour Powell dece'd was proved according to Law by the Oaths of Daniel Fisher, Thomas Hicks and Henry Bass Witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded. And on motion of James Ransome and John Rogers the Executors herein named who made oath thereto according to Law and together with James Mason, Benjamin Hicks. Francis Dancey their Securities entered into and acknowledged

their Bond in the Penalty of two hundred thousand pounds, conditioned as the Law directs. Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Order Book No. 1, page 4.

On the motion of Thomas Lewellen a License is granted him to keep an Ordinary at his house in the County for one year, he having together with Samuel Pine, his Security, entered into and acknowledged their Bond according to Law.

At a Court for Greensville County on Thursday the twenty eighth day of June in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and eighty one in the fifth year of the Commonwealth.

Present. Douglas Wilkins, James Mann, William Stark, John Lucas, gent, Justices.

Thomas Cocke gent, named in the Commission of the Peace, took the oaths to the Commonwealth and of his office according to Law, and took his seat accordingly.

Order Book No. 1, page 5.

An Indenture from Thomas Lawrence was acknowledged by the said Thomas and is ordered to be recorded.

William Stark, junior, gent, is appointed Commissioner of the specie taxes in the room of David Rosser who hath resigned that Office.

At a Court for Greensville County on the twenty third day of August in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one in the sixth year of the Commonwealth.

Present. James Mason, Jno. Lucas, William Stark, Jr, Jordan Richardson, Gent, Justices.

An Indenture from Henry Peebles to Burrell Bass was proved by the Witnesses and is ordered to be recorded.

Order Book No. 1, page 6.

James Mason, gent, is appointed Commissioner of the Specie tax in the room of William Stark junior gent, who hath resigned with the approbation of the Court.

Order Book No. 1, page 7.

At a Court held for Greensville County on Thursday the twenty-second day of November in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and eigthy one and in the sixth year of the Commonwealth.

Present. Douglas Wilkins, John Lucas, William Stark, William Stark junior, gent, Justices.

Susannah Denton daughter of Thomas Denton made choice of Matthew Davis for her special Guardian on his giving Bond with John Hamilton his Security in the Clerk's Office in the sum of five hundred pounds specie.

Ordered that Francis Dancey be added to the order appointing persons to appraise Jesse Davis's Estate.

Ordered that the Church Wardens of Saint Andrew's Parish bind out Andrew Lucas, Phoebe and Sarah Murdock Orphans of John Murdock dece'd according to Law.

Order Book No. 1, page 8.

At a Court for Greensville County on the twenty fourth day of January in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and eighty two in the sixth year of the Commonwealth.

Present. Douglas Wilkins, Wm. Stark junior, James Mason, Jordon Richardson, gent, Justices.

The last Will and Testament of Aaron Parks dece'd was proved by Witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Ordered that Jno. Turner, Jno. Powell, Burwell Bass and John Mackensee or any three of them being first sworn do appraise in current money the estate of Aaron Park's dece'd according to Law and return the said appraisement to the Court.

Order Book No. 1, page 9.

Benjamin Denton Orphan of John Denton made choice of Lawrence House for his Guardian he having with Matthew Davis his Security entered into and acknowledged their Bond in the Penalty of two hundred pounds conditioned as the Law directs.

Ordered that John Hamilton, Matthew Davis and Robert Rivers or any two of them do let to the lowest bidder the rebuilding the Bridge at Walker's Mill which when finished is to be received by the letters thereof and remain at the risque of the County.

Ordered that Daniel Fisher, William Stark, William Stark junior and John Lucas or any two of them do let to the lowest bidder the rebuilding of the Bridge at the Three Creeks by Col. Fishers, which when finished is to be received by the letters thereof and remain at the risque of the County.

Order Book No. 1, page 10.

Extracts from the first Order Book of Greensville County, copied by Miss Myra Harrison, of the Joseph Hedges Chapter, D. A. R., of Emporia, Va.

Thomas Stith, gent, of Brunswick County is recommended to the Gov. in Council as a proper person to execute the Office of Surveyor of this County—no resident hereof having made an application for the said office. 1782.

Order Book No. 1, page 11.

James Wall (present Sheriff) James Mason and William Stark gent, are recommended to the Governor in Council as proper persons to execute the office of Sheriff this present year, 1782.

Order Book No. 1, page 12.

1782. James Robinson as a Captain, Peter Wyche Lieutenant, Dan'l Cato 2nd Lieut, and Braxton Robinson as Ensign are recommended to the Governor in Council as proper persons to command a Company of Militia in this County.

Order Book No. 1, page 24.

At a Court held for Greensville County on Thursday the twenty fifth day of July one thousand seven hundred and eighty two. In the seventh year of the Commonwealth, 1, Nathaniel Lucas and Robert Mabry are appointed Collectors of the specie paper, they having entered into Bond and Security according

to Law, which is ordered to be recorded. 2, James Wall having entered into and acknowledged his bond with Security for the Collection of the County Levies the same is ordered to be recorded.

William Vaughan is appointed an Inspector of Flour in this County on his qualifying at the said office according to Law.

Thomas Cocke a Captain in the Militia of this County took the Oaths of his Office according to Law.

Benjamin Williams, Joel Smith and Samuel Davies were were severally qualified as Constables of this County according to Law.

Order Book No. 1, page 34.

1782. James Robinson, Captain, Daniel Cato second lieut, and Braxton Robinson Ensign in the Militia of this County qualified to their respective Commissions according to Law.

Order Book No. 1, page 35.

At a court held for Greensville County Thursday the twenty second day of August one thousand seven hundred and eighty two, in the seventh year of the Commonwealth. Ordered that the Church Wardens of Meherrin and Saint Andrew's Parish appoint proper persons to procession the Lands in this County according to Law.

Douglas Wilkins Colonel, Turner Bynum, Henry Cook and William Mason Captains, Peter Pelham, Lawrence House, John Pritchett Lieutenants, and Andrew Jeter and Burwell Grigg Ensigns in the Militia of this County severally qualified to their respective Commissions according to Law.

Order Book No. 1, page 36.

Daniel Fisher is appointed Treasurer of this County on his entering into Bond and Security in the Clerks Office in the penalty of £1000 Conditioned for the faithful performance of the said office.

Order Book No. 1, page 37.

Thomas Hicks took the Oath of this Commonwealth and of a Deputy Sheriff of this County according to Law.

John Lucas and Robert Mabry Lieutenants in the Militia of this County took the Oaths of their office according to Law.

John Robinson is recommended to the Governor in Council as a proper person to execute the office of a First Lieutenant in the Militia of this County according to Law.

Order Book No. 1, page 40.

William Stark and William Stark junior are appointed to take the number of Souls in the Meherrin Parish in this County according to Law.

William Maclin, William Watson and Jordan Richardson are appointed to take the number of Souls in Saint Andrew's Parish in this County according to Law.

Batt Peterson, Thomas Person, John Pritchett and Francis Dancey are recommended to the Governor in Council as proper persons to the Commission of the Peace for this County according to Law.

Nathaniel Mason is appointed Surveyor of the road from Hicksford to Stewart's Shop and it is ordered that he keep the same in good repair according to Law.

John Pritchett is appointed a Surveyor of the Road from the Church to John Dawson's and it is ordered that the hands of Burrell Bass, Clifton Harrison, Henry Clark, John Hargrove and James Harris be added to work on the said Road and that the said Pritchett keep the same in good repair according to Law.

Ordered that the Sheriff pay unto William Mason and John Lucas each the sum of fifteen pounds fifteen shillings for twenty one days service as Commissioners of the Land Tax according to Law.

Ordered that the Sheriff pay William Maclin and Jordan Richardson fifteen shillings each for valueing Commissioners Lands according to Law.

Order Book No. 1, page 41.

At a Court held for Greensville County on Thursday the twenty sixth day of September one thousand seven hundred and eighty two in the seventh year of the Commonwealth. John Robinson a Lieutenant in the Militia of this County took the Oath of his Office according to Law.

Order Book No. 1, page 42.

HUNGARS PARISH RECORDS.

Communicated by Thomas B. Robertson.

Eastville, Va., Feb. 6, 1913.

In Vol. XVIII, page 178 and *seq.* of the William and Mary Quarterly Historical Magazine, there was given the report of the clerk of Hungars parish, showing the births, deaths and marriages for the year beginning March 25, 1660, and ending March 25, 1661. I now give below the report made to the monthly court for the year following, that is, from March 25, 1661 to March 25, 1662. This interesting item from the old records of this county is found in the Book of Deeds, Wills, &c., for the years 1657 to 1666. John Lawrance seems to have been the only parish clerk who took the trouble to file his returns in the clerk's office. Or it is possible that in moving the office around from house to house in those days the reports were destroyed along with many other original papers.

"A true account of such persons as have bin borne, Baptized, Married and buried in Hungars Parish from ye 25th. of March 1661 to ye 25th. of March Anno 1662."

Children

Richard Johnson ye sonne of Tho and Ann Johnson—Apr[1] 1st.

Bridgett Robinson ye daughter of Jno. and Mary Robinson—Apr[1] 2d.

John Pace ye sonne of Jno and Mary Pace—Apr[1] 2d.

James Bruce ye sonne of James and Mary Bruce—Apr[1] 2d.

Thomas Martiall ye sonne of Tho and Mary Martiall—Apr[1] 2d.

Mary Obin ye daughter of Robert and Ann Obin—Apr[1] 2d.

Bridgett Henderson ye daughter of Gilbert and Mary Henderson—Apr[1] 2d.

Ann Mapp daughter of Jno & Mary Mapp—May 5th.

Bridgett Rattcliffe ye daughter of Charles & Bridgett Rattcliffe—May 5th.

Hellen Upshott ye daughter of Arthur and Mary Upshott—May 5th.

John Crow ye sonne of Jno & Elizabeth Crow—May 5th.

John Henderson ye sonne of James and Mary Henderson—May 12th.

Samuel and Joseph Cobb ye sonnes of Jno & Debora Cobb—May 12th.

Henry Stott ye sonne of Henry and Priscilla Stott—May 29th.

William Harmanson ye sonne of Thos and Joane Harmanson—May 29th.

Edw Pepper ye sonne of Jno & Margaret Pepper—June 2d.

William Webster ye sonne of Will & Mary Webster—June 9th.

William Matthews ye sonne of Morice Matthews & Elise Nebulian—June 9th.

Bridgett Tyrant ye daughter of Tho & Margaret Tyrant—June 9th.

Lucy Spindy ye daughter of Rogers & Helen Spindy—June 9th.

Sara and Kathrine Coventon ye daughters of Nehemiah and Mary Coventon—June 10th.

Nathanile Bradford ye sonne of Nathanl. and Alice Bradford—June 23d.

William Edwards ye sonne of Wm & Elizabeth Edwards—June 23d.

Margaret Copes ye daughter of Giles & Margaret Copes—June 23d.

Thomas Hinman ye sonne of Jane Blague (age four years)—July 7th.

William Blague ye sonne of Wm and Jane Blague—July 7th.

Elizabeth Walthan ye daughter of Jno and Elizabeth Walthan—July 14th.

Mary Selby ye daughter of Tho & Mary Selby—Aug 4th.

Peter Watson ye sonne of Robert & Susannah Watson—Aug. 11th.

Margaret Bery ye daughter of Cornelius & Margaret Bery—Aug 13th. Y

Margaret Thorne ye daughter of Daniel & Mary Thorne—Aug 25th.

Winyfred Waggeman daughter of Henrick & Winyfred Waggeman—Sept —

Children Baptized

Joseph Reynier (?) ye sonne of Jno & Francis Reynier (?)—Oct. 6th.

Annie Cattlin daughter of Robt & Ann Cattlin—Oct. 6th.

Elizabeth VanSoles daughter of Al and Eliza VanSoles—Oct. 13th.

John Granger sonne of Nicholas and Jane Granger—Oct. 9th.

William Tilney sonne of Jno & Ann Tilney—Nov 29th.

John Cotton sonne of John and Hannah Cotton—Dec. 8th.

Richard Jacob sonne of Richard & Mary Jacob—Dec. 16th.

John Walley sonne of Thomas and Ann Walley—May 16th.

Richard Sanders son of James & Virlinda Sanders—July 13th.

Persons Buried

William Russell—May 12th.

ffrances wife of Walter Price—May 15th.

Winyfred wife of Henrick Wagman—June 14th.

John Hinman jnr.—August 20th.

Gabriel Powell—Aug 22d.

Thomas Marchial sonne of Wm Marchial—July 12th.

William Wilbrookes sonne of Jno Wilbrookes—July 21st.

Nathl Spratling sonne to Elias Harter—Nov 4th.

Mathew son of Edw Smith—Jan^{y} 6th.

John Robinson—Jan^{y} 15th.

L——— James—Jan^{y} 15th.

Margaret wife of Daniel Johnson—June 15th.

Elizabeth wife of Timothy Coe—March 7th.

14 Mary Wheatly daughter of Daniel Wheātly—Jan^{y} 8th.

PERSONS MARRIED

Thomas Poynter ffrances Jamis	Apr^{l} 9th	John Sturgis Dorothy Savage	Sept^{br} 1st
Thomas Smith Elizabeth Reynolds	Apr^{l} 21st	Dorman Swilliwan Anne Mecarrell	Oct^{br} 20th
Lyt Isaac ffoxcroft Bridgett Charlton	Apr^{l} 23^{d}	Abraham Taylor Debora Kechine	Nov^{br} 3^{d}
John Gorthan Bridgett Darcy	Apr^{l} 28th	George Brickhouse Hanna Luddington	Nov^{br} 4th
Robt Hickison Elizabeth Crow	May 5th	Thomas Dupark Elizabeth Powell	Nov^{br} 13th
Lyt Henry Bishop Anne Bowen	May 12th	Thomas Gilley Mary Manlow	Nov^{br} 23^{t}
Edwards Dunstan Elizabeth Lingoe	May 12th	Andrew ffenn Jane Major	Dec^{br} 8th
Thomas Goodaker Elizabeth Pitt	May 18th	William Wilkinson Mary Bucks	Dec^{br} 15^{t}
Thomas Davis ——— Ryling	May 26th	John Rogers Mary Hewes	Jan^{y} rd
——— ——— ——— ———	May 26th	Thomas Ryding Rose Yardley	Jan^{y} 4th
Thomas Garrell Margaret Knight	May 29th	Joseph Harrison Anne fflybrass	Jan^{y} 24th
Edward Moore Elizabeth Turnor	June 2^{d}	Robert Downes Mary Avory	Jan^{y} 31st
John ffausett Rhoda Lamberton	June 2^{d}	John Gray Jane Beman	Feb^{y} 7th
Lyt Nicholas Powel Agnes Stratton	June 6th	Daniel Ishonn Susanna Thomas	Feb^{y} 9th
Robt Hayes Jane Ecristall	July 17th	John Townsend Elizabeth Danford	Feb^{y} 9th
Daniel Dye Rosa Erevans	Aug 4th	William White Mary Moore	Feb^{y} 16th
Donock Dennis Elise Nebulian	July 31	Nicholas Hudson 34 Elizabeth ffreman	Feb^{y} 16th

Teste Jno Lawrence
Clerk of Hungars Parish in ye
County of Northampton.

In Lower Parish of Northampton County,
Nicholas Ran——
married Dorothy ————
Gerard Lilliston

——— — —

The foot of the page is torn and undecipherable and is noted by dashes in each case. At this time Rev. Ffrancis Doughty was the minister of Hungars Parish. He was from Long Island and belonged to the Dutch reformed church, which is the same as the Presbyterian. It is likely that he was the first of that denomination to preach in this part of the country. In fact there were a great number of Dutch settlers here at that period, as will be noticed by reference to the old records of that time.

THE STITH FAMILY.

By ARMISTEAD C. GORDON.

(XXI WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, p. 181 and *seq.* Id., p. 269 and *seq.*)

1. *Major John Stith,*[1] in Virginia before 1656. (21 QUARTERLY, p. 182) md. Jane, widow of Joseph Parsons, and had issue:
   2. i. Capt. John Stith,[2] md. Mary Randolph.
   3. ii. Lieut-Col. Drury Stith, d. 1741.
   4. iii. Anne Stith, md. 1681. Col. Robert Bolling.

2. *Capt. John Stith*[2] (John[1]) (21 QUARTERLY, p. 183) md. Mary Randolph, and had issue:
   5. i. Rev. William Stith, b. 1707, d. Sept. 19, 1755; md. Judith Randolph, his first cousin (7 QUARTERLY, p. 99).
   6. ii. Lieut.-Col. John Stith (erroneously stated by Dr. Johnston to have been a son of Lieut.-Col. Drury Stith) (21 QUARTERLY, p. 187), md. Elizabeth Anderson, dau. of Rev. Charles Anderson of Westover. d. *circa*, 1758.
   7. iii. Mary Randolph Stith md. (first wife of) Commissary William Dawson.

3. *Lieut.-Col. Drury Stith*[2] (John[1]) (21 QUARTERLY, p. 183) md. Susanna Bathurst, and had issue:
   6. i. Lieut.-Col. Drury Stith of Brunswick Co. d. 1740.
   ii. William Stith of Charles City County, d. 1749.
   [iii. Probably Jane, wife of Thomas Hardaway of Prince George Co., was another daughter as the names Stith and Drury descended regularly in the family. *Hardaway family* QUARTERLY, XX, 216.—EDITOR.]

4. *Anne Stith*[2] (John[1]) (21 QUARTERLY, p. 184), md. (2nd wife of) Robert Bolling and had issue:
   i. Robert Bolling.
   ii. Stith Bolling.

iii. Edward Bolling.
iv. Anne Bolling.
v. Drury Bolling.
vi. Thomas Bolling.
vii. Agnes Bolling.

(For the descendants of 3 and 4, *supra*, see Dr. Johnstone's "The Stith Family," 21 QUARTERLY.)

5. *Rev. William Stith*[3] (John,[2] John[1]) (21 QUARTERLY, p. 185) md. Judith Randolph, daughter of Thomas Randolph of Tuckahoe, and had issue:

i. Judith Stith d. unmd. June 17, 1773. (6 QUARTERLY, p. 126).

8. ii. Elizabeth Stith, md. Dr. William Pasteur of Williamsburg, d. 1792.

iii. Mary Stith, d. unmd. 1816.

6. *Lieut.-Col. John Stith*[3] (John,[2] John[1]), erroneously stated by Dr. Johnstone to have been the son of Lieut.-Col. Drury Stith[2] and his wife, Susanna Bathurst, was the second son of Capt. John Stith[2] and his wife Mary Randolph, and younger brother of Rev. William Stith, President of William and Mary College. He was of Charles City County; and married Elizabeth Anderson, dau. of Rev. Charles Anderson of Westover, and his wife, Frances. In 1739 the will of Mrs. Frances Anderson was presented in Court by Frances Anderson, one of the executors, John Stith in behalf of his wife, admitted executor, and Jane and Charlotte Anderson the other executors. *Charles City County Records,* (4 QUARTERLY, p. 127). Lieut.-Col. John Stith and his wife, Elizabeth Anderson, had issue:

9. i. Anderson Stith, md. before 1765 Joanna Bassett, dau. of William Bassett of Eltham, New Kent Co., and his wife, Elizabeth Churchill, d. 1768.

7. *Mary Randolph Stith*[3] (John,[2] John[1]) md. Commissary William Dawson. She was his first wife. Commissary Dawson's second wife was Elizabeth Bassett (*neé* Churchill)

widow of William Bassett of Eltham. Elizabeth Churchill was a daughter of William Churchill, the emigrant, and his wife, "Madame" Elizabeth Wormeley, (*neé* Armistead). (Keith's Ancestry of Benj. Harrison, p. 30.) By her first marriage with William Bassett Elizabeth Churchill had a daughter, Joanna Bassett, who married Anderson Stith, son of Lieut.-Col. John Stith and his wife, Elizabeth Anderson. (See "Anderson Stith," *Post.*)

"William Dawson was son of William of Aspatria, Cumberland, pleb. Queen's Cottage, matric. 11 March, 1719-20, B. A. 22 Feb., 1724-25 M. A. 1728; D. D. by Diploma 10 Feb., 1746-47, then President of Wiliamsburg College in Virginia." Foster's Oxford Matriculations. (2 QUARTERLY, p. 51 note. (2)).

Mary Randolph Stith and her husband, Commissary William Dawson had issue:

10. i. Colonel John Dawson of Williamsburg, mar. Mary Johnstone, dau. of Governor Gabriel Johnstone, of Edenton, N. C.
11. ii. Mary Dawson md. 1756, Ludwell Grymes.

8. *Elizabeth Stith*[4] (Wm.,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Dr. William Pasteur of Williamsburg, and died in 1792. She is said by a writer in 3 QUARTERLY, p. 275, to have died without issue in that year. Dr. Johnston states (21 QUARTERLY, p. 185) that she d. s. p."; and follows this with the statement that she "had a son William Stith Pasteur (b. 12th November 1762) who seems to have died young."

An account of the Pasteur family is to be found in 3 QUARTERLY, pp. 274-5. Elizabeth Pasteur, who was probably a niece of Dr. William Pasteur, married Dec. 24, 1793, Richard Harrison Long, son of Col. Nicholas Long of Halifax, N. C. Richard Harrison Long was a brother of Mary Long, who md. Colonel Bassett Stith, son of Anderson Stith and Joanna Bassett. (Long Family Bible). Ann M. Pasteur, probably another niece of Dr. William Pasteur, was one of the witnesses to the will of Richard Harrison Long of Halifax, N. C., dated Feb.

17, 1810, prob. May Session 1810, Will Book 3, p. 99, Halifax Co., N. C. Fanny Pasteur, probably another niece of Dr. Pasteur, is named in the will of Mrs. Mary Long (*neé* Coupland), wife of Lunsford Long of Halifax, N. C., who was a brother of Mary Long, who married Col. Bassett Stith. (See *post* "Bassett Stith.") The will of Mrs. Mary Lunsford Long, who married Lunsford Long in 1799, (Long Family Bible), is dated May 25, 1811, and prob. November Session 1811, Will Book 3, p. 522 Halifax Co., N. C.

Dr. William Pasteur died March, 1791. In his will he mentions his wife, Elizabeth Pasteur, his nephew William Pasteur, his niece Anne Smith, and his sister Ann Craig, wife of Thomas Craig. Mrs. Pasteur died in 1792 intestate, and the fact that her sister, Mary Stith, who survived till 1816, was her sole distributee would indicate that any children which she and her husband, Dr. William Pasteur, might have had, had pre-deceased her. (Burwell vs. Anderson, 3 Leigh's Reports, 348.)

They had issue:

i. William Stith Pasteur, born Nov. 12, 1762 (3 Quarterly, 275) who appears to have died unm. and without issue.

9. *Major Anderson Stith*[4] (John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) was, as stated by Dr. Johnston (21 Quarterly, p. 191), a practicing lawyer in Charles City County in 1755. He married at Eltham, New Kent County, Va., some time before the year 1766, Joanna Bassett. daughter of Col. William Bassett (3rd) and his wife, Elizabeth Churchill, who, as heretofore narrated, was the second wife of Commissary William Dawson. Joanna Bassett's older sister, Elizabeth Bassett, was the wife of Benjamin Harrison, the Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and the ancestor of the Harrison Presidents. (Keith's Ancestry of Benj. Harrison, p. 30). A younger sister of Elizabeth and Joanna Bassett married Rev. Thomas Dawson, brother of Rev. William Dawson, and himself a President of William and Mary College. William Bassett (3rd), of Eltham, was

the son of William Bassett (2nd), and his wife, Joanna Burwell, daughter of Lewis Burwell (2nd) and his wife, Abigail Smith (2nd, p. 36).

Major Anderson Stith died in 1768 in King William County, Virginia, and his widow, who survived him, was living in 1774.

Anderson Stith and his wife, Joanna Bassett, had issue:

12. i. Colonel Bassett Stith, of Halifax, N. C., born in 1765, md. July 8, 1790, Mary Long, dau. of Colonel Nicholas Long, of Halifax, and his wife, Mary McKinne, and died there August, 1817. (Long Family Bible, in possession of Mrs. Gen. Junius Daniel, of Henderson, N. C. See McRee's Life of Iredell, for an account of the wedding of Col. Bassett Stith and Mary Long.)

ii. Elizabeth Stith, d. unmarried at Halifax, N. C., surviving her brother, Bassett, for many years.

ii. Major John Stith moved to Georgia.

10. *Colonel John Dawson*[4] (Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]), Williamsburg, Virginia, md. Mary Johnstone, daughter of Gabriel Johnstone, Colonial Governor of North Carolina, and his wife, Penelope Eden, who was a daughter of Charles Eden, also a Governor of North Carolina, from 1720 to 1722. Both the Johnstone and the Eden families were residents of Edenton, N. C. (Col. Cadwalader Jone's "Genealogical History." Privately printed, Columbia, S. C., 1900, page 66.)

Colonel John Dawson and his wife, Mary Johnstone, had issue:

i. William Johnstone Dawson, member U. S. Congress, (1793-1795).

13. ii. Penelope Eden Dawson md. Tristram Lowther, of North Carolina. "They had William, md. Annie Sawyer, Maria, md. Joseph B. Skinner. They had Tristram Skinner, a gallant officer, who fell at Sharpsburg, and Penelope, md. Thomas D. Warren, of Edenton." (Col. Jones' Genealogical History," p. 66.)

11. *Mary Dawson*[4] (Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]), married Ludwell Grymes. From Deed Book H. (1771-1774), Spotsylvania (Va.) County Records (p. 283), it appears that on May 18, 1771, Ludwell Grymes, of Orange Co., and Mary, his wife, conveyed to Thomas Walker of Fredericksburg, for £37 curr. Lot 236 in the town of Fredericksburg.

Mary Dawson Grymes will, dated May 15, 1787, and proved June 23, 1788, mentions her daughter, Hannah Grymes and her son John Grymes; and also gives legacies Mary Maury, daughter of Rev. Walker Maury, and to Mary Moore, daughter of William Moore. The executors were Hon. James Madison, Esq., Hardin Burnley, Thomas Barbour, Esq., and Mr. Henry Fry. (5 QUARTERLY p. 208.) In 1795 there is in the Orange records an account of John D. Grymes as administrator of Ludwell Grymes, in which he charges for expenses incurred by "travelling to Williamsburg to attend suits in the high court of chancery" between Ludwell Grymes and Walker Maury, and by having "the graves of his father and mother paled in." (Id.)

Mary Dawson and her husband, Ludwell Grymes, had issue:

14. i. Mary Grymes, md. Rev. Walker Maury.
15. ii. Elizabeth Johnstone Grymes, md. Rev. William Moore.

iii. John Dawson Grymes.

iv. Hannah Grymes.

12. *Colonel Bassett Stith*[5] (Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]), was born at Eltham, New Kent Co., Va. in 1765. He married in Halifax, N. C., July 8, 1790, "at the age of 25," Mary, daughter of Colonel Nicholas Long of Quankey, Halifax, Co., N. C., and his wife, Mary McKinne. He was a member of the North Carolina House of Commons for the session of 1802 (Wheeler's Hist. N. C., vol. 2, p. 202). His will is recorded in Halifax, Will Book, No. 3, p. 607. It is dated Jan. 13 1816, and prob. August Session, 1817. It gives to his wife, Mary Stith, and all of his children

his estate to be equally divided, and names his sons, William Anderson Stith and Albert Augustus Bassett Stith (with others), "to be executors, when they shall arrive of lawful age." (Keith's Ancestry of Benj. Harrison, p. 30; Long Family Bible.)

Colonel Bassett Stith and his wife, Mary Long, had issue:

16. i. Maria Stith, md. Judge Joseph T. Daniel, of Halifax, N. C.

17. ii. Mary Long Stith, md. Edmund Freeman, of Raleigh, N. C.

18. iii. Virginia Stith, md. Nathaniel Macon Eaton, of Warrenton, N. C.

iv. William Anderson Stith, d. unmd.

v. Albert Augustus Bassett Stith, d. unmd.

19. vi. Nicholas Long Bassett Stith, md. Anna Austin Hill.

20. vi. Martha E. Stith, md. Gen. J. R. J. Daniel, of Halifax, N. C.

21. viii. Lavinia Bassett Stith, md. Robert Newsome, of Norfolk, Va.

ix. Sarah Frances Washington Stith, b. Jan. 14, 1909, md. Gen. J. R. J. Daniel (his second wife) and died s. p. in Washington, D. C., Nov. 26, 1895.

13. *Penelope Eden Dawson*[5] (Col. John Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]), married Tristram Lowther, of Bertie Co., N. C., son of William Lowther, of New York, and Barbara Gregory, his wife. William Lowther's will, March 28, 1782, is recorded in the clerk's office of of the Superior Court at Edenton, N. C. It names his wife, Barbara. Tristram Lowther's will, Feb. 18, 1796, is recorded in the same office. It names his wife, Penelope and Samuel Johnstone, James Iredell, and his bro.-in-law, Wm. Johnstone Dawson (2 N. C. Hist and Genealogical Register, Edenton, N. C., p. 8).

Penelope Eden Dawson and Tristram Lowther, her husband, had issue:

22. i. William Dawson Lowther, md. Eliza Ann Sawyer.

23. ii. Maria Louise Lowther, md. Nov. 16, 1804, Joseph Blair Skinner.

14. *Mary Grymes*[5] (Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Rev. Walker Maury.

They had issue:

i. James Maury.

24. ii. Mary Stith Maury married W. Hay.

25. iii. Ann Tunstall Maury md. Isaac Hite.

26. iv. William Stith Maury md. A. Woolfolk.

27. v. Leonard Hill Maury md. V. Campbell.

28. vi. Penelope Johnstone Fontaine Maury md. Robert Polk. (Huguenot Emigration to Va.)

15. *Elizabeth Johnstone Grymes*[5] (Mary Dawson[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]), married Rev. William Moore. She died March 31, 1852, in the 87th year of her age.

In 5 QUARTERLY, p. 208, is reproduced an obituary of Mrs. Moore, which appeared in the Nashville, Tenn., *Republican Banner*, April 15, 1852, stating that she was born in Gloucester County, Va., and was "the second daughter of Ludwell and Mary Grymes, and the granddaughter of Rev. William Dawson of William & Mary College." Her parents removed to Burlington, their county-seat in Orange County, where she married the Rev. William Moore, then an itinerant Methodist minister, and afterwards settled in Fluvanna County, where they remained a few years, and then moved to the vicinity of Milton, N. C., where they raised their family, and in 1820 removed to Robertson County, Tenn." (5 QUAR., 208). Elizabeth Johnstone Grymes and Wm. Moore, her husband, had issue:

i. ——— —— Moore, md. W. C. Richmond, of Robertson Co., Tenn.

ii. ——— —— Moore, md. ——— —— Durrett, and had issue:

iii. ——— —— Moore, md. Durrett Richards, of Nashville, Tenn., and died about 1820, leaving issue: (5 QUAR., 208-209.)

(To Be Continued.)

ARRIVALS FROM VIRGINIA.

Communicated by LOTHROP WITHINGTON, 30 Little Russell St., W. C., London.

22 july 1656. Robert Whitehair[1] of London, Merchant, landed at Dover the 11th present out of the James of London, Capt. Nathaniell Cook, Comander from Virginia and came to London the 14th and lodgith at ye house of Philip Wingfield, Baker in Bishopsgate street, and saith that being returned, his business is to settle himself in his merchandizing affairs.

23 July 1656. George Light,[2] Planter in Virginia landed at Dover the 11th present out of the James of London, Capt. Nathaniell Cook Comander from Virginia and came to London the 14th and lodgith at the house of mr. John Light Merchant his father in the new buildings neare the Spittle in the parish of Botolph Bishopsgate and saith that his business is to make sale of such comodities as he brought with him from Virginia.

23 July 1656. Thomas Simson, Englishman, Planter in Virginia landed at Dover the 26 of June last out of the Anne of London, Capt. Daniel Geylde Comander from Virginia and came to London the 27th and lodgith at ye house of John Rogers and saith his business is to make sale of such comodities as he brought over with him.

23rd of July 1656. Thomas Prettyman of London, Merchant landed at Deal in Kent the 16th present out of the Freeman of London, John Willis Master from Virginia and came to London the 18th and lodgeth at ye house of Mr. George Dauson at the blew Bore over against Yorke house in the Strande in the parish of Martin in the fields and saith his business is to trade to and from Virginia in Merchandize.

---

[1] Robert Whitehair is mentioned in the York County, Virginia Records, in 1665.

[2] George Light appears in the same records about 1658.

20 August 1656. Jenkin Price[3] late Planter in Virginia landed at Lyme Regis in the county of Norfolk the 14th present out of a dutch dogir boat from the Brill and came to London the 19th and lodgeth at ye house of Mr. Briscoe ———— at ye Green dragon in Bishopsgate street in ye parish of great St. Hellen and saith that having lived at Virginia about 17 years he went from thence to Holland where he sold his adventure of Tobacco and being returned into England intendeth with his wife to settle themselves at Canterbury.

7th March 1656-7. Robert Terrell[4] of London, Merchant, landed at Dover the 6th present out of the honor of London from Virginia and came to London last night and lodgeth at ye house of William Terrill Grocer in Thames street in the parish of little Alhallows and saith that his business is in a way of merchandizing to and from Virginia.

Add MSS 34015, Vol II., B. M.

---

[3] Jenkin Price was a resident of Accomac, and in 1660 the General Assembly gave him 500 pounds of tobacco for preserving the life of Col. Henry Norwood, Major Francis Moryson, Major Philip Stevens, and Major Francis Cary, fugitive Cavaliers who were abandoned in January, 1650, on an island in Assateague Bay. They made shift to get to the mainland, where they were kindly treated by the Indians. Soon after Jenkin Price arrived to trade for furs, and under his guidance they began their journey to Nathaniel Littleton's Plantation on the west side, which they reached after two days. They visited Stephen Charleton and Argall Yardley, son of the former governor, Sir George Yardley. Crossing the Bay a month later, they went up York River and landed at Esquire Ludlow's (now "Temple Farm") at the time Col. Christopher Wormeley, on the other side of Wormeley's Creek, was entertaining Sir Thomas Lunsford and other fugitive Cavaliers.

[4] Robert Terrell was a resident of York County, and was probably a kinsman of Richmond Terrell of that county, living in 1660, who was the founder of a well-known Virginia family.

NOTES FROM THE JOURNAL OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, 1727-1734.

(*Continued from Vol XXI., p.* 257.)

February 1, 1727.—The General Assembly convened this day at Williamsburg, before the Hon. William Gooch, Governor. Oaths administered by Richard Fitz William, John Grymes, William Dandridge and John Curtis, Esqrs., to 46 Burgesses, to John Randolph, Esq., clerk of the House, and Philip Finch, gent., sergeant-at-arms. John Holloway unanimously chosen speaker. "And the mace was brought in and laid under the table." Speech of Governor Gooch. He recommended a battery at Point Comfort and a light house at Capt. Henry.

February 2.—Miles Cary appointed clerk to the committees of Privileges and elections, and of Public claims, Mr. Fontaine appointed Chaplain. William Francis, Nicholas Wager, William Johnson, and John Mundel appointed door keepers of the House.

February 5.—Mr. Richard Hickman appointed clerk of the Committee of Propositions and Grievances. A petition of Nicholas Jones, clerk, to more effectually compel Quakers to pay parish levies.

February 6.—Petition of Nathan Newby and Robert Jordan that the Quakers be exempted from Military service. Rejected.

Petition of Esdras Theodor Edzard, clerk, minister of Hanover parish, King George Co.

A petition of Gawin Corbin, Richard Johnson, and John Dixon complaining of an undue election of John Robinson. Ordered that William Todd, Robert Baylor, Henry Hickman and Robert Dudley, gent, Justices of the Peace for the County of King and Queen examine witnesses.

Ordered that Mr. Blair, Mr. Robert Armistead, Mr. Hollier and Mr. Roscow do report on the present condition of the battery at Point Comfort.

February 7.—Ordered that James Wallace and Jacob Walker, two of the justices of Elizabeth City County, be sent for to answer for not certifying a complaint against the vestry of the parish.

February 8.—Inhabitants of that part of St. Peter's parish, formerly a part of Wilmington parish, petition for a chapel, and inhabitants of that part of Blissland parish formerly Wilmington petition to be united to St. Peter's. Petitions rejected.

February 9.—Petition of Charles Kymball for his usual allowance as interpreter for the Sapony Indians.

February 10.—Petition of Henry Embry, William Wynne and Richard Burch for a reward for apprehending two negroes slaves, who murdered their Master Henry Maynard.

Mr. Jacob Walker and Mr. James Wallace attended and gave their reason for not certifying the grievances of several inhabitants, after paying fees.

February 13.—Edward West taken into custody for insulting Mr. Andrews, a member.

A petition of John Tyler was presented to the House & read, praying to be allowed some recompence for his service in overseeing and finishing the Magazine & the two wings of the church, which were built by the Donation of the General Assembly.

February 14.—Edward West knelt at the bar, was reprimanded by the speaker, and upon his knees asked pardon of Mr. Andrews and of this house.

February 20.—A petition of Godfrey Pole was presented to this house and read, reciting that he had been clerk of the Commitee of Propositions & Grievances for ten

years and that by reason of bad weather and sickness he had been prevented from applying for the office at the beginning of the session. Mr. Hickman being willing to resign said office, Mr. Pole was appointed accordingly.

February 22.—William Parks authorized to print the laws of the Colony now in force.

February 23.—The committee appointed report upon the battery at Point Comfort. It had twenty large iron cannon some so honey combed that they are not fit for service. The soil near the Point is sand, and they recommend a battery of twelve guns to be placed a little further back, which will command the channel that is nearly a mile over. £250 pds sufficient to build and erect the said battery. The House resolves that the charge should be paid out of the Revenue of two shillings ℔ hogshead on tobacco & fifteen pence ton upon shipping, which was one of the purposes of laying these duties.

February 27.—£500 ordered to be paid the Lt. Governor as an evidence of the respect of all the people of Virginia for his great zeal and kind and affable behavior to all degrees of people.

March 5.—A petition of Mr. Graeme, the attorney of Col. Spotswood, in regard to certain vouchers.

March 8.—Report of the committee regarding the funds put in Col. Spotswood's hands in the seventeenth year of the reign of the late King George.

March 16.—Petition of Sundry German Protestants, inhabiting near the mountains in the county of Spotsylvania, praying to be settled in a separate parish, to the end they may be enabled to procure and maintain a minister of their own language.

March 28.—Petition of Mrs. Elizabeth Page of London, administratrix of her brother John Page, Eq., deceased, that the money due said John Page for a parcel of land upon which part of the City of Williamsburg is built be paid to Mann Page, her attorney.

Mr. John Randolph appointed agent to solicit the House of commons of Great Britain for a repeal of a late act of Parliament prohibiting the importation of tobacco stript from the stalk.

March 30.—House prorogued till Nov. 14, next.

Thursday, May 21, 1730.—The House convenes after Several prorogations. Mr. Richard Hickman appointed clerk of the Committee for Propositions and Grievances in the room of Mr. Godfrey Pole, deceased.

May 26.—A petition of the German inhabitants of the German town, in the county of Stafford, praying to be exempted from paying a tax to the parish in which their own lies during the life of Mr. Haeger, their minister. They set forth that for several years they have maintained a minister of of their own nation.

Resolved *remine contradicente* that John Randolph, Esq., be paid £1000 for his expenses to Great Britain and returning, and as recompense for his obtaining a repeal of a clause of an act of Parliament made in the ninth year of the reign of the late King George, the first, prohibiting the importation of tobacco stript from the stalk or stem into Great Britain.

May 27.—The governor recommends an allowance to Capt. Embry, who with 37 men of the militia of Surry County, was sent out to scour the southern frontiers of mischievous Indians on account of a murder committed.

Ordered that the small windows in the end of the chamber of the House of Burgesses and those in the General Court be altered and made into sash windows uniform to the rest. Council's concurrence desired.

May 30.—Petition of William Todd complaining of the act to erect the town of Falmouth on his land.

June 11.—Petition of Samuel Harwood, the elder, and John Edloe, church-wardens of Westover parish, in Charles City County, for permission to sell certain church lands, and to purchase with the funds a new glebe.

June 23.—Petition of Frances Greenhill, widow of Joseph Greenhill deceased.

June 25.—Officers of the General Assembly paid: John Randolph, clerk of the House of Burgesses £100, William Robertson, clerk of the General Assembly £50, Richard Hickman, clerk of the Committee of Propositions and Grievances £40, Benjamin Needler, clerk of the Committee of Courts of Justice £40, Miles Cary, clerk of the Committee of Publick Claims £40, Philip Finch, sergeant at arms £40, Francis Fontaine, chaplain of the House £20, doorkeeper of the council £20, doorkeepers of the House Nicholas Wager, John Marshall, William Francis and John Marshall £7.10 each.

June 27.—A petition of the Justices of Elizabeth City County regarding 810 acres left by Thomas Eaton for maintaining a free school and for the education of poor children.

June 30.—Address of the Burgesses to the King against the royal grants of the Northern Neck, and asking to be relieved of them.

July 1.—Richard Fitzwilliam, Esq., censured by the House for a paper entered upon the council Journal complaining of the House for passing an act paying themselves in money and not in tobacco.

July 8.—£100 appropriated to build a covered way from the Governor's house to the offices belonging thereto.

July 9.—The Governor assents to the acts of the session, and the House is adjourned to the 12th of November next.

Aug. 22, 1734.—The House reconvenes. Sir John Randolph resigns as clerk, and Benjamin Needler succeeds him.

Aug. 24.—John Holloway resigns as Speaker, and Sir John Randolph elected.

Aug. 30.—Petition of Mr. Charles Chiswell, in behalf of himself and the Fredericksville Company, setting forth that in 1732 he sent to the Assembly certificates of persons employed in iron works in Hanover and Spotsylvania Counties in 1731 & 1732, and of the parish and county levies paid for said persons. Having been partially reimbursed, asks for a full reimbursement.

Sept. 4.—A petition of Robert Bernard and Charles Tomkies, gents., for docking an entail on lands.

A petition of Miles Wills to keep a public Ferry from his own landing on Mulberry Island in Warwick County to his plantation in Isle of Wight. A bill to restrain the people of Yorktown from keeping two great a number of cattle, horses, sheep or hogs.

September 5. —A petition of Anne Freeman, widow, and Robert Freeman, son and heir apparent of said Anne, Elizabeth Shackelford, widow, and James Shackelford, son and heir apparent of said Elizabeth, and Henry Willis to dock an entail on 900 acres in the parish of Ware, Gloucester Co., whereof the said Anne Freeman and Elizabeth Shackelford were lately seised in fee tail as coparceners and settle to the same uses lands of Henry Willis in Spotsylvania Co.

Sept. 7.—Petition of William Ford, constable for the county of James City and the City of Williamsburg.

Complaint of sundry citizens of Nansemond County in regard to the inconvenient situation of their clerk's office and the destruction by fire of records of that county.

September 10.—Petition of Francis Gouldman.

September 12.—Petition of Thomas Dickson, sergeant of the Hustings Court of Williamsburg.

Sept. 21.—Petition of the Nottoway Indians, setting forth that they possess a tract of land on the southside of the Nottoway river in the parish of Warwicksqueak, in the county of Isle of Wight, and another tract three miles in circumference around the Indian Fort, on the north side of said river; ask to be allowed to sell the latter tract.

Petition of the President and Masters of the College of William and Mary.

Sept. 23.—An order to take Thomas Underwood into custody.

Sept. 25.—A petition of the inhabitants and freeholders of Jamestown was presented to the House and read, setting forth that of late years there have been such great breaches between the river and creek at Sandy Bay, that it is now so dangerous to pass that it is become necessary to secure the banks for a great way on both sides of the said Bay against the violence of the river; and that the charge of these works will be so great that the same cannot be supported without the assistance of the public, asks for help. Petition rejected.

Sept. 26.—Petition of Hancock Dunbar, Clerk, parson of the parish of St. Stephen in the County of King and Queen.

Oct. 1.—Petition of Mr. Drury Stith, surveyor of the county of Brunswick, stating that he did at his own expense run and mark the several dividing lines between the said county and the counties of Prince George, Surry and Isle of Wight.

Oct. 4.—The Speaker and the House attend the governor in the council chamber for his approval of the acts of the session. In the course of his address the Speaker eulogized the Governor for having by his wise, discreet and conciliating conduct banished from the country all faction and parties. And then the Assembly was prorogued to the second Thursday in May next.

May 18, 1732.—The House reconvenes after prorogation from time to time. The Governor makes a speech to the council and Burgesses assembled in the council room. He tells them that his majesty on petition of the British merchants has repealed the act containing the duty on liquors, and that he has received an instruction prohibiting the laying any duty on slaves to be paid by the importer.

May 23.—Petition of William Wilson Holmes and Mary his wife and Richard Barnes for docking land in the county of Richmond.

Petition of Richard Coleman, William Thornton and Francis Thornton.

Petition of Augustine Smith, a member of the House, Major of the militia in Spotsylvania County.

Petition of William Woodford, of the county of Caroline.

June 20.—A reward of 100 £ offered for the conviction of the person who burned St. Mark'sParish Church in the County of Spotsylvania.

June 28.—John Randolph appointed agent for this colony & £2200 to be paid him for his expenses.

July 1.—The governor prorogues the Assembly.

COLE— ROSCOW—DICKINSON.

(*See* QUARTERLY, XXI, 292-293.)

Some Corrections by PROF. WILLIAM E. DICKINSON, Morgantown, West Virginia.

James Cole was not a resident of Louisa, but of Goochland County. Among the vestrymen listed in the St. James Northam Parish Register were three of my ancestors, viz.: Henry Wood, Captain William Pryor (later a colonel of militia) and James Cole (October, 1756) (later a captain). This register also contains a birth and marriage record of the children of Captain James Cole and wife, Mary Wills, as well as a record of the death of the captain and his wife. The *Virginia Gazette,* Feb. 5, 1780, contains a notice of the sale of the "Estate of Captain James Cole, late deceased, of Goochland County," advertised by William Cole and Jo. Cole. The latter was intended probably for James Cole, a son of Captain James Cole. Regarding the evidence that Captain James Cole was son of William Cole, of Warwick County, and Mary Roscow, and a grandson of Col. William Cole, Secretary of State, and Martha Lear, daughter of Col. John Lear, my family tradition bears out the statement. And when we consider that Captain James Cole's daughter, Mary, my grandfather's grandmother, was personally known by my grandfather, who died in 1895, the family account of her ancestry back three and four generations is hardly tradition. My father, William Cole Dickinson, bears the name of his distinguished ancestor. He as well as my grandfather, has often talked of the proud, eccentric old lady, Mary (Cole) Dickson, who died at the age of eighty-one, only thirteen years before the birth of my father. In stating the issue of Captain James Cole and Mary Wills, you should have listed them as follows: (1) Mary (b. Dec. 19, 1747); (2) James (b. Dec. 24, 1751);

(3) William (b. May 2, 1755); (4) Catherine (b. May 31, 1753); (5) Susannah (b. March 23, 1760) (6) Roscow (b. March 9, 1762); (7) Susannah (b. Aug. 19, 1766).

While Mary (Wills) Cole died in July, 1770, in Goochland County, it is not her tombstone that is on the Dickinson plantation in Louisa. And the dates you gave for James Dickinson are those on the tombstone of his wife, Mary. At "Belle Isle," the old Dickinson home near Frederick Hall, Louisa County, are some well preserved tombstones. One is in memory of James Dickinson, born in 1742, died Sept., 1828; another is in memory of Mary (Cole), wife of James Dickinson, born in 1748 (should have been Dec. 19, 1747), died April, 1830.

Your list of the children of James Dickinson and Mary Cole, which is correct, contains that of my great-grandfather, Captain James Cole Dickinson. He was born Dec. 24, 1781, according to the St. James Northam Parish Register, but December 25th, according to his family Bible and his tombstone. From his Bible the following was extracted.

James Cole Dickinson married Oct. 15, 1800, Mary Sandridge, daughter of Joseph Sandridge and Mary Shelton. Their children: (1) Roscow Cole (b. June 21, 1802); (2) Jane Robertson (b. July 9, 1804); (3) Joseph Sandridge (b. March 20, 1818); (4) Elizabeth L. A. (b. Jan. 12, 1810, d. March 27, (5) Lucy Ann Overton (b. Dec. 14, 1815); (6) James Thomas (b. April 6, 1817((7) Mary Lewis (b. Jan. 20, 1823); (8) Claudius (b. Feb. 20, 1825).

(In a bill of complaint directed to the justices of Charles City County sitting in chancery, in the suit of *Cole* vs *Edmundson* & *als.*, in 1774, the orator, William Cole, of said county, "eldest son and heir at law" of William Cole deceased, states that his father died in or about the year seventeen fifty ——, "leaving your orator's mother Elizabeth his widow and three children to wit: your orator and a son named Richard and a daughter named Mary all infants of very tender years." The will of the father bore date Oct. 24, 1750, and Roscow Cole and Miles Cary were his executors. In the month of March, 1752, the widow Eliza-

beth applied for letters of administration. In 1756 she married Philip Par Edmondson. William Cole, the deceased father, owned during his lifetime Buckland in Charles City County and lands in Warwick County. The son, the orator, is declared in the bill to have come of age about the middle of June, 1765.

William Cole, the father, was the grandson of Col. William Cole and brother, it is presumed, of Capt. James Cole.—EDITOR.)

ARMISTEAD FAMILY.*

The following extract from Mr. C. P. Keith's account in "Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison," gives all that can be relied upon regarding the early history of this interesting Virginia family:

"There is a tradition that the Armisteads derive their name and origin from Darmstadt, and the seat of the elder line in Virginia was called 'Hesse.' Without deciding when or whether in modern times they crossed the German Ocean, it is sufficient to say that they were Englishmen, for several generations before William Armistead came to America, the name, with varied spelling, frequently appearing in Yorkshire Records of the time of Queen Elizabeth. The emigrant to America seems, from the names of his children, Anthony and Frances, to have been the son of Anthony 'Armistead,' of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, and Frances Thompson of the same place, who obtained a marriage license in the year 1608. On August 3, 1610, 'William y^e^ son of Anthony Armsteed, of Kirk Deighton,' was baptized in All Saints' Church, the only church in the parish.

"Search for a few years later disclose the facts that this child, whom I suppose the emigrant, passed safely through the period of tender infancy; at least, no burial can be found. His father continued to reside there, having other children, and a contemporary named Thomas Armistead, who also had a family. The emigrant's marriage did not take place there, if, as I assume,

* Published in Vol. VI, No. 1, which is out of print, and now republished here for greater convenience.

it was later than 1627 and prior to 1634. William 'Armistead' received a patent in 1636 from Captain John West, governor of Virginia, for four hundred and fifty acres in Elizabeth City county, lying southeast upon the land of Mr. Southell, northeast upon the land of John Brancz (Branch?), easterly upon the creek, westerly to the woods; among the persons he had transported to a colony being his wife Anne. The name is spelt 'Armstead' in a patent of 1661."

Hence 1, ANTHONY ARMISTEAD, of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, and Frances Thompson, his wife, of the same place had issue: 2, WILLIAM ARMISTEAD, baptized August 3, 1610, in "All Saint's Church," the only church in the parish of Kirk Deighton. He emigrated to Virginia about 1635, and obtained large grants of land in Elizabeth City county, and subsequently Gloucester county. He died before 1660, as in that year, in the York county Virginia Records, his second son, John, was heir of his elder brother William, who died childless. He married Anne, and had issue, as far as known: 3, William, who in a deed recorded in Elizabeth City county, November 20, 1695, is named as his "sonne and heire," and who died without issue before 1660, when John Armistead, "as heyre and one of the Executors of Mr William Armistead, made a power of attorney in York county"; 4, *John*, the councillor and ancestor of President Harrison; 5, *Anthony*, ancestor of President Tyler; 6, Frances, married first, Rev. Justinian Aylmer, of Jamestown; second, Lieutenant-Colonel Anthony Elliott, of Elizabeth City county and Middlesex county; third, Col. Christopher Wormeley. She died May 25, 1685. (Middlesex Parish Register.) In January, 1666, the will of Col. Elliott was admitted to record in Middlesex county. He names sons William, Thomas, Robert, and makes son William and brother John Armistead executors. In November, 1666, probate was granted Mr. Christopher Wormeley, in place of William Elliott and John Armistead, "as having married the relict." In 1671 Captain Wormeley sued, as having married the relict of Justinian Aylmer, of Jamestown. (General Court Records.) Aylmer, by his deposition in York county, was twenty-six in 1661. (See also Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies,*

Wormeley Family.) 7, Probably Ralph, who in 1678 patented forty-eight acres in Kingston parish, Gloucester county, for transporting one person. Was this Ralph father of John Armistead, of Rappahannock county? Under date of 1689 is this order: "Upon the information of Edw[d] Thomas that M[r] Dewell Pead, minister of South Farnham parish in this county, hath solemnized the rites of matrimony between John Armistead and Mary Brown, both of the same parish and county, contrary to the form of acts of Assembly, &c., ordered, &c." Mr. Pead is summoned to the next court to answer, but the case was evidently dropped, as no further order appears. John Armistead's inventory was recorded in Essex county in 1703, and Frances Moore was administrator. Across in Richmond county, formerly part of old Rappahannock, is recorded the will of Francis Armistead, of South Farnham parish, proved in 1719. It names daughter Elizabeth, son John Armistead, wife Sarah, and in default of surviving issue gives his property to Francis Armistead, son of Ralph Armistead. The register preserved in the courthouse shows that his daughter Elizabeth was born March 28, 1716, and son John was born February 26, 1718. It is probable that from this source, principally, comes the Armisteads whose names appear in the register of Kingston parish, Mathews county (formerly Gloucester). The entries are brought together here for convenience:

Anne, daughter of Robert and Catharine Armistead, born October 17, 1756.

Anne, daughter of John and Anne Armistead, born April 1, 1769.

Ralph, son of Richard and Elizabeth Armistead, born June 10, 1769.

William, son of William and Mary Armistead, born October 26, 1769.

Francis, son of Currill and Margaret Armistead, born December 8, 1772.

Katy, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Armistead, born January 21 1775.

Dorothy Reade, daughter of George and Lucy Armistead, born May 23, 1775.

Sarah, daughter of Wm. Armistead, Esq., and Mary, his wife, born February 22, 1776.

Mr. Starkey Armistead and Miss Mary Tabb were married June 19, 1773.

Isaac Davis and Rebecca Armistead were married January 9, 1771.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

BROOKE FAMILY.—The following notes were taken by the county clerk from the mutilated records of King William County: (1) 1810, Deed of Richard Brooke, exor. of William Brooke, dec'd to John Hill, 520 acres, on Mattaponi River; (2) June 2, 1803, deed of William Brooke to William Alvey 175 acres on Mattaponi River; (3) Jan. 20, 1795, Humphrey Brooke, Robert Brooke and William Brooke to William Dabney 400 acres whereon the late Col. Robert Brooke lived; (4) Humphrey Brooke, Robert Brooke and William Brooke, legatees of Robert Brooke, late of King William County, to William Dabney, 220 acres; (5) January 20, 1775, same to Mann Satterwhite 160 acres.

A FORGOTTEN CEREMONIAL (See QUARTERLY, XVI., 24).—Monsieur A. Biguer, cultivateur, à Foucaucourt par Triancourt, Meuse, France, writes that he found in the library of an old doctor of the time of Louis XVI., a pamphlet of forty pages containing an address in Latin delivered by Dr. John Francis Coste at the time he received a degree (M. D.) from the college, June 12, 1782. The Latin title began *Oratio habita in Capitolic Gulielmopolitano*, and the address was described in what appears to have been an introduction in French as follows: "Discours prononcé au capitole de Williamsburg dans L'Assemblée de L'Université de Virginie le 12 June 1782 pour l'agrégation

honorieure de M. Coste, premier Medecin de L'Armée du Roi en Amérique." The Pamphlet was dedicated to George Washington, and the introduction tells us: "Ce discours a eté prononcé dans une des Universités du Nouveau Monden presènce de L'Armée Francoise." The pamphlet described by Dr. Humphreys as seen by him at the University of Virginia before the late fire which destroyed the library there, was doubtless a copy. As General Washington, however, was not in the State at this time he could not have been present. Mr. Biguer's price for the pamphlet was "dix mille francs ferme," but as this sum was too much for the limited means of the College, the pamphlet remains in his possession. After the surrender of Cornwallis, in 1781, the American army was dispersed North and South, but the French army marched to Williamsburg and spent the winter and summer at the "Rock Spring" on the north side of the city, near the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad station. In the College Library is a draft of the town made at this time by a French engineer in which the Wythe House, where Washington had his headquarters in September, 1781, is marked "Quartier General," signifying doubtless, that Count de Rochambeau, General-in-chief of the French, was staying in this house when Dr. Coste was honored by the College.

LIVINGSTON.—Recent researches in Scotland by Mr. E. B. Livingston show that David Livingston, living *circa* 1650, had issue: William Livingston, merchant of Aberdeen, 1669, Collector Customs before May, 1685, and member of Parliament, 1711-1713. He, William, married twice: (1) Bessie Guildhall and (2) Elizabeth Skene, and had issue: Agnes, Elizabeth, David, Elizabeth, Andrew, Joan, Robert, *William*, bapt. 19 Nov. 1682, *John*, bapt. January 27, 1684, *Alexander* bapt. 24 May, 1685, David, James. William Livingston and John Livingston are believed to have emigrated to Virginia. William Livingston, Merchant, came to Virginia before 1716 when he erected in Williamsburg the first theatre building in which, according to contract, Charls Stagg and his company exhibited comedies and tragedies. His wife, Susanna, in 1729 gave bond on his estate in the sum of £200. By her will proved in Spotsylvania County, in

1746, she gave the plantation whereon she lived to Philip Rootes, Sr., of King and Queen Co. She left no children. John Livingston lived in King and Queen Co., and was vestryman of Stratton Major Parish in 1750-1755. He was father of John Livingston, Jr., also a merchant of King and Queen and Essex Cos., who married Frances Muscoe. (See QUARTERLY XIII., 262; XX., 300.) Some authority for the belief in the emigration to Virginia of William and John, of Scotland, sons of William Livingston, beyond identity of names and professions with two persons in Virginia, is afforded by the fact that Alexander, merchant of Aberdeen, another of the sons, had a son Alexander, who was interested in the Virginia trade. The first named died in 1733, and by his wife Margaret Simson had Alexander, provost of Aberdeen, who resided also in Rotterdam. In the records of Essex County, February 1, 1755, is a power of attorney by him "late merchant in Rotterdam and now of Aberdeen, North Britain." He married Anna, daughter of Hugh Kennedy, of Rotterdam, and had Alexander, born 1781. In the Spotsylvania Co. (Va.) records mention is made not only of William and John Livingston, but of George Livingston (1749) James Livingston (1772) and James and Thomas Livingston, who removed from Spotsylvania to Edgefield Co., South Carolina (1793). In Essex County Hugh Livingston in 1760 gave bond as admr. of Margaret Livingston, whose inventory shows that she had property in King and Queen Co. In the same records is a power of attorney from Alexander Livingston & Company of Aberdeen to Capt. James Elphisiston to sell and dispose of all lands, houses, goods, debts, whatever within any town or county of Virginia, dated June 9, 1755.

STANTON-MILLER.—Andrew Stanton, born in Hull, England, in 1760, died in Nichollsville, Kentucky, 1833, married Ann Miller, born in Richmond, Virginia, 1770, died in Nichollsville, Kentucky, 1833. What was the ancestry of Ann Miller? *Mrs. W. N. Pharr,* 808 W. Washington Ave., Greenwood, Mississippi.

MURRAY-PAYNE.—Capt. William Murray, married Lucy Payne, and had a daughter Mary Virginia Murray, who married John Spotswood Moore. What was the ancestry of Captain

Murray and is there proof of his Revolutionary services?—*Mrs. Julia Moore Parish,* Box 1, R. 3, Columbia, Tennessee.

DARKE.—Information desired regarding Gen. William Darke, and also a Captain Darke who commanded a company in his brother's regiment.—*George B. Randolph,* Anniston, Alabama. William Darke was born in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, in 1736 and died in Jefferson County, Va., Nov. 26, 1801. He resided in Berkeley Co., Virginia, which he represented in the State Convention of 1788 and frequently in the General Assembly. He served as a soldier at Braddock's defeat in 1755, made captain at the beginning of the Revolution, taken prisoner at the battle of Germantown, but was colonel commandant of the regiments from Hampshire and Berkeley counties at the surrender of Cornwallis. He commanded the left wing of St. Claire's army at its defeat by the Miami Indians November 4, 1791, at which time his youngest son, Capt. Joseph Darke was killed. He was subsequently Major General of Virginia Militia. In Sparks' *Letters of Washington,* Vol. X., are several references to Col. John Darke.

PROVIDENCE FORGE.—See QUARTERLY, V., 20-22. Abstract of a deed filed in a suit of Chancery Court of Williamsburg and formerly recorded in the General Court: William Holt, of the borough of Norfolk and Mary his wife mortgage to Sarah Jerdone of the County of Louisa, all his, the said William's, moiety of land held in company with the late Francis Jerdone dec'd., in the counties of Charles City and New Kent, on which are a forge, grist mill, and other valuable improvements, together with his moiety of ten slaves employed in the forge, two carters, two millers, two smiths, one collier, one wood cutter, one waterman, eight women, and two boys, and all other negroes not mentioned by name held in company with the late Francis Jerdone dec'd, to secure to the said Sarah 177 pds, 16 shillings and 3d sterling with interest from July 1, 1774, as executrix of the Late Francis Jerdone dec'd, and £1390, 18 shillings, 2d, with interest from the same date, paid by the said Sarah Jerdone to the said William Holt. Dated January 1, 1775. Witnessed by William Douglas, James Minitree, Josiah Crew.

BOOK REVIEWS

The Life of Thaddeus Stevens. By James A. Woodburn, Indianapolis. The Bobbs Merrill Company, publishers.

In this era of good feeling and reconciliation the publication of the life of Thaddeus Stevens seems singularly inappropriate. The era of reconstruction is a historical nightmare, and Stevens' name being identified with it awakens no pleasant feelings. The interest of the book centers largely in Stevens' antagonism to President Andrew Johnson, in which the latter shines in splendid contrast. It is true that Johnson was a man of coarse morals as the book points out, but so was Stevens and all the other Northern leaders during the war period, with, of course, some notable exceptions. For precisely as their appreciation of music, sculpture and poetry did not prevent the Romans from revelling in the bloody scenes of the arena, so the schools and libraries of the North were far from teaching civilization or preventing the majority of the Northern leaders from prosecuting the war on the principles of the dark ages and resorting to the most brutal policy after it was over.

Unlike Stevens, Johnson had some qualities in his composition that command respect. He was not without the element of magnanimity to a fallen foe, and cherished a regard for constitutional obligations, even to the extent of risking his high office. Stevens' hatred of the South went so far that, not content with the wholesale losses of the war comprising the entire overthrow of the labor system and the destruction of all money, furniture, stock and farming implements, he proposed in addition the confiscation of all the lands of the hated rebels in excess of 200 acres. Then there was something high in Johnson's refusing to subordinate himself, as Lincoln had weakly done, to the members of his cabinet; and his removal of Stanton was what might be expected from any man having a just appreciation of his position as President. Nor can any one deny to Johnson the elements of personal bravery, for he defied the wrath of his party in defence of what he deemed right and showed he could stand alone; while Stevens only went along with or led a maddening crowd.

While unable to endorse all that Stevens did and said, Prof. Woodburn, the author of this book, is inclined to be sympathetic. He refers to the punitive section of the 14th amendment as "the only punishment" proposed by a triumphant government on those who for four years of war had sought its dismemberment. Was it then no punishment to suffer the extreme measures to which the Federal government had resorted in suppressing the so-called Rebellion—to have all their country laid waste with fire and sword, by Sheridan, Hunter, Butler, Sherman and the rest?

Was it no punishment for a proud, sensitive people to have their slaves put over them or to have their honored leader placed in shackles? Was it no punishment to be taxed without representation, and to have the country held for years under military rule, after resistance had ceased? Was it none to have the Southern legislatures for years under the control of scallawags and carpet baggers, who piled up debts and rioted in every form of corruption? Has the South paid no penalty for the war, when it has been forced for fifty years to contribute to the support of Northern pensioners, and by this means has paid a war indemnity greater than any ever paid by any defeated nation known to history? It had been better by far for the South as a people, had the Southern leaders all been hanged as Johnson threatened at first, than that the spirit of the whole people should have been crucified on a cross of degredation after the methods planned by Stevens.

But it is not true as Prof. Woodburn seems to claim that no one was executed after the war. The hanging in time of peace, of Major Wirz, the commandant at Andersonville, by order of a military court martial, was an act done in the pure spirit of brutality and revenge, and sought to be justified by the flimsiest of excuses. The sufferings, which the poor Federal prisoners unavoidably incurred, in the different Southern prisons, was due wholly to the policy of Lincoln's government, which undertook to starve the South into submission by wholesale destruction. To prevent the armies of the South from being recruited, the exchange of prisoners was abandoned and despite the entreaties of the Confederate government, who was only too anxious to be relieved of them, Federal soldiers were permitted to lie for months in Confederate prisons; and when it fared hard with them the Federal authorities pretended indignation and visited the same and even greater hardships upon Confederates confined in Northern prisons—located though these prisons were in a land of plenty. General P. H. Sheridan was a man highly esteemed by the Federal government, and yet he defined the true strategy of war to consist in leaving "nothing to the people, but their eyes to weep with over the war." Think of that for a sentiment!

One word in conclusion. Had Johnson's policy with reference to the conquered States been carried out in its essential details, the reconciliation of the sections would have been much more speedily accomplished. The negroes in the South to-day would have had more rights than they have as the result of Stevens' policy, a policy which provoked collisions and awakened resentments between the races that have never entirely died out.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

PRINTERS

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA.

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY,

808 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* RICHMOND, VA.

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105–107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your patronage solicited.

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY.

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK,

CAPITAL - - $ 300,000.00

SURPLUS AND PROFITS, $1,500,000.00

Main and 12th Streets, Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 will open an account

Works of Lyon G. Tyler

President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Virginia.

1. Letters and Times of the Tylers.

   Being a work in three volumes covering the lives of John Tyler, Sr., Governor of Virginia, and his son, John Tyler, President of the United States, with a running commentary on political events from 1775 to 1861. Price $7 (Express to be paid by purchaser). Apply to the author.

2. Cradle of the Republic—Jamestown and James River.

   A detailed history of Jamestown and the other James River settlements. Second edition, rewritten, enlarged and copiously illustrated. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $3. Apply to the author.

3. Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capital.

   Copiously illustrated. Williamsburg is full of nterest as the capital of Virginia during the American Revolution, and the seat of William and Mary College. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $2.50. Apply to the author.

4. Parties and Patronage in the United States,

   in G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day." Price $1. Apply to the author.

5. Narratives of Early Virginia (1606-1625)

   Charles Scribner's Sons, Publishers, New York.

6. The English in America.

   (Volume IV. in Hart's American Nation). Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York.

7. William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.

   Lyon G. Tyler, Editor and Proprietor, Williamsburg, Va,

   This magazine is devoted chiefly to the early history and families of Virginia. All unsigned articles contributed by the Editor. It enters on its twenty-second volume with the July number, 1913.

   Subscription price is $3 per year. Back numbers furnished only to subscribers. Single copies $1; more than three copies at 75 cents each. Can furnish any back numbers except No. 1 of Vol. III, No. 1 of Vol. IV. and Nos. 1 and 2 of Vol. VI. No discount to the trade. An index to Genealogic Data in the first sixteen volumes will be furnished on application.

8. Men of Mark in Virginia.

   In five volumes. Men of Mark Publishing Co., Washington, D.C.

Vol. XXII., No. 2 October, 1913

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXII OCTOBER, 1913 NO. 2

CONTENTS.

Notes from the Records of York County..... 73- 89
Some Inner History of the Virginia Company..... 89- 98
The Virginia Committee of Correspondence of 1773-1775..... 99-113
Records of Hanover County..... 114-130
Some Notes on Dr. Johnston's Stith Family..... 131-133
The Hall Family of Tacony, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania 134-139
Historial and Genealogical Notes..... 140-141
Book Reviews 142-143

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXII. OCTOBER, 1913. No. 2.

NOTES FROM THE RECORDS OF YORK COUNTY.

For twenty three years after the landing at Jamestown the English settlements in Virginia were confined to the shores of James River and to the peninsula of Accomac on the east side of Chesapeake Bay. Among the rivers that emptied into this great aestuary the James and York cut off a section of land, which in a country abounding in peninsulas became known as "The Peninsula." The recognition of the need of a settlement on the latter river was soon felt, and as early as 1611 Sir Thomas Dale, then governor, in a letter to the Earl of Salisbury, recommended a fortified settlement at Chiskiack, as the region on the south side of the York was called. After the Indian Massacre in 1622, when the Chiskiack Indians deserted their territory, the idea of "winning the forest" by running a pale from Martin's Hundred on James River to Chiskiack on York River and planting settlements on both rivers was discussed by Governor Wyatt and his council; and in 1626 Samuel Matthews of Denbigh in Warwick County and William Claiborne of Kecoughtan offered to build the palisades, defended by houses, at short intervals.

No steps were taken to carry out the project till Sir John Harvey arrived as Governor in 1630. Then at a meeting of the council on October 8, 1630, as appears from a patent recorded at Yorktown, an order was entered offering as an encouragement, "for the securing and taking in a tract of land called the forest bounding upon the cheife residence of y^e^ Pamunkey King, the most dangerous head of y^e^ Indyan enemy," fifty acres to every person who should settle the first year on York River and 25 acres to every person who the second year should settle there. At the same court two tracts of 600 acres apiece were granted to Captain John West, brother of Lord Delaware, and Captain John Utie, who were made commanders of the settlement.

About four miles above the modern Yorktown two creeks known as King's Creek and Fellgate's Creek form a bay opening into York River. And on the west of this bay settled Captain West, and on the East settled Captain Utie. East of Captain West settled Francis Morgan and near him on the East side of Yorktown creek was Captain Richard Townsend.

East of Yorktown Creek, occupying the site of the present Yorktown was Capt. Nicholas Martieu,[1] ancestor of George Washington, and at the present Temple Farm were settlers sent by Sir John Harvey to his plantation called "York." Between King's and Fellgate's Creeks, at their junction, settled Capt. Robert Fellgate, of London. In 1631, William Claiborne with 100 men settled Kent Island (now a part of Maryland) 150 miles up Chesapeake Bay, and in the Assembly which met at Jamestown, February, 1632, Capt. Martieu took his seat as the representative of "Kiskyacke and the Isle of Kent." By September, 1632, population on the south side of York River was extensive enough to claim two representatives in the Assembly. The region was divided into two plantations—one retaining the old name Chiskiack and the other styled York. Captain Martieu represented the first, and Lionel Rowlston the second. The following year (1633) it was enacted that a fortieth part of the men in the compasse of the forest east of Archer's Hope and Queen's Creek to Chesapeake Bay, should be present "before the first day of March next" at Dr. John Pott's plantation, "newlie built," at the head of Archer's Hope Creek, to erect houses and secure land in that quarter. Under this encouragement, palisades, six miles in length, were run from creek to creek, and on the ridge between, a settlement called Middle Plantation, (afterwards Williamsburg), was made.

By order of the council dated June 6, 1632, Captain John West was granted 2000 acres "in right of his son, being the first born christian of Chickiack." There is little reason to doubt that this son was Col. John West, of West Point, to which place his father removed, in 1650, on selling his place (now known as Bellfield), to Governor Edward Digges, fourth son of Sir Dudley Digges, Master of Rolls to King Charles I. The place remained in the Digges family till 1787 when it was sold to William Waller. During most of the time it was in the possession of the Diggesses it was known as the E. D. plantation (Edward Digges Plantation), and was famous originally as the chief seat of the silk culture in Virginia and afterwards for a brand of sweet scented tobacco called the E. D., which it is said never failed to bring in England "one shilling in the pound when other tobacco would not bring three pence." [2]

The seat of Captain John Utie on the York, known first as "Utimaria," was sold by his son John to Capt. William Tayloe, (sometimes spelt

---

[1] In the old records the letter "t" resembled the letter "l" and the letter "u" resembled the letters "n" and "r." Hence Captain Martieu, who was a Frenchman, suffered the experience of having his name printed Marlier, Martian, Martien and Martin.

[2] East of Bellfield is a farm on the river known as "Indian Field," which was very probably the site of Chiskiack Indian villiage previous to 1622.

Taylor in the early records) who married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Kingsmill, of Jamestown Island. On Col. Tayloe's death the land went to Col. Nathaniel Bacon by his marriage with the widow and by a deed from his heir and nephew William Tayloe of Richmond County. Bacon absorbed other grants, among them the land of John Cotton, who wrote the history of Bacon's Rebellion. Col. Bacon, who was first cousin once removed of Nathaniel Bacon, Jr., the Rebel, died in 1691, and his property went to his niece Abigail Smith, who married Major Lewis Burwell. On Burwell's death, in 1710, it became the property of James Burwell, his son. The plantation has been long known as "King's Creek plantation," and is celebrated as the place where Sir William Berkeley first put foot to land on the western shore, after being driven from Jamestown by Nathaniel Bacon, Jr. Here at his arrival William Drummond, Bacon's friend, was surrendered to him.

At Capt. Richard Townsend's land, west of Yorktown Creek, it was first intended to establish the College of William and Mary.

After Martieu's death, his plantation fell to Col. George Reade, Secretary of State, who married his daughter Elizabeth. In 1691 it was laid out as Yorktown, and to this place the county seat was removed soon after.

York Plantation (consisting at first of 750 acres) now known as "Temple Farm" was, as stated, first settled by Governor Sir John Harvey. When the Governor, after his administration, became a bankrupt, this place, with his property at Jamestown, was sold in 1644 and was purchased by Col. George Ludlow, a cousin of Major General Edmund Ludlow, one of Cromwell's generals. Ludlow patented it and adjoining lands in 1646, describing his tract as running up York River 555 poles. Ludlow died in 1656, and his land descended to his nephew Lt. Col. Thomas Ludlow, who died in 1660. For a number of years it remained in the occupation of Rev. Peter Temple, who married Mary, the widow of the last, but in 1686 it was sold to Major Lawrence Smith, of Gloucester Co. It continued in Major Smith's family till 1769, when Robert Smith sold it to Augustine Moore, who married his sister Lucy Smith. In the Moore house, which is still standing, were signed, in 1781, the articles of surrender by Lord Cornwallis. There is no evidence from the records that Alexander Spotswood ever owned the place, as is sometimes stated.

In the earliest days court was held from time to time at the houses of the more prominent planters, but about 1658 York became the usual place, where the house of Capt. Robert Baldrey was hired for 1000 pds of tobacco a year. In 1676 the court was moved to the French Ordinary, located at the "half way house," and continued there until 1691, when Yorktown was laid out at Col. Reade's place. At York also was the old church of York parish, the site of which is marked by a tombstone of Major William Gooch, who died in 1655.

On the east side of Wormeley's Creek settled in 1635, Christopher Wormeley, formerly governor of the Tortugas Island in the West Indies. He died in 1646, and was succeeded by his brother Ralph, and it was at this place, in 1649, that Sir Thomas Lunsford, Sir Henry Chicheley, Sir Philip Honeywood and Col. Mainwaring Hammond, fugitive cavaliers, were entertained after their arrival in Virginia.

York County (known first as Charles River County) had at first an indefinite northerly and westerly extension and was created in 1634. In 1651 Gloucester County on the north of the York, and in 1654 New Kent County, comprising all the country west of Skimeno Creek on the south side and Porpotank Creek, on the north side, were cut off. In 1657 the parishes in York County were (beginning on the west) *Marston,* between Queen's Creek and York River; *Middle plantation,* comprising the settlement of that name on the north of Queen's Creek; *Chiskiack* or *Hampton,* between Queen's Creek and Townsend Creek (afterwards Yorktown Creek); *York,* between Yorktown Creek and Back Creek; *New Poquoson,* afterwards *Charles River Parish,* between Back Creek and Poquoson River. In 1658 Harrop Parish in James City County and Middle Plantation were united and made Middletown Parish; and, in 1674, Marston and Middletown became Bruton Parish. In 1706 York and Hampton parishes were united to make York-Hampton parish.

The first entry in the records is a caption of a court without proceedings held at Utimaria (the residence of Capt. John Utie) the 12th day of July, 1633. The justices present were Capt. John Utie, Mr. W^{m} English, Capt. Nicholas Martian, Mr. Lyonell Rowlston, Capt. Robert ffelgate, Mr. Richard Townsend.

Courts were held at Utimaria y^{e} 12th, of August, 1633, September y^{e} 20th, 1633, and October y^{e} 25th, 1633, then at York y^{e} 7th day of January, 1633, then at Utimaria the 8th day of April, 1634, and y^{e} 5th day of May, 1634, then at York 7th of July, 1634, and then again at Utimaria August y^{e} 12th, 1634. No entries were made under the captions. York was not the present Yorktown, but a settlement made by Sir John Harvey in 1630 on the west side of Wormeley's Creek. November y^{e} 3^{d} 1634. A co^{rt} was houlden at Utimaria. Present: Capt. John West, Capt. Rob^{t} ffelgate, Capt. John Utie, Mr. John Chew, Capt. Nicholas Martian.

At a Court held att M^{r} William Pryor's y^{e} 22th of June, 1637. Present &c. Adam Lynsey's will, (his mark). Legatees:

Ann, the wife of John Jackson, Christian Owen of the Poquosin, and Edward Mollson. Date July 30, 1636. Witnesses: Wm. Hockaday, Alexander Gregory. An inventory of all the goods found belonging unto Ralph Gerard, deceased, in the home of Anthony Panton, Clerck, dwelling at Cheeskake, taken by those whose names are under written July y^e^ 24^th^ 1637. (Names underwritten: Serjeant John Wayne x his mark, Thomas Blease.)

A court houlden att the Governo^rs^ house (Capt. John West was governor) the 18^th^ of March, 1637. Present &c: It is ordered by this Co^rt^ tthat the Leases belonging to y^e^ Governo^rs^ Tenants be recorded. (York plantation was divided into tracts, which were leased.)

A Court held att M^r^ William Pryors the 20^th^ July Anno Domini, 1638. Present, Cap^t^ Williams Brocas, Esq., Cap^t^ Nicholas Martian, Cap^t^ John Chisman, M^r^ John Chow, Cap^t^ Richard Townshend, M^r^ William Pryor. John Utie, "of Utimaria, Esq.," acknowledges to have sold unto Edward Mollson, Sawyer, one hundred acres of land lying between the lands of ffrancis Morgan and M^r^ William Pryor. Witnesses. Edw. Major, James Besouth. Dated 20 Nov., 1635. For 1000 feet of sawn boards received and 800 more to be paid. Assigned to Francis Morgan.

Joseph Ham's will, x his mark, attested by Mar: Johnson, Clerk, son and dau John and Catherine Peade, to have 30 young kids in satisfaction of a legacy from their father, John Pead; Mary, my wife, to have 20 goats. Witness Robert Brockwell, minister, Pere Bland.

25^th^ day of April, 1639, Rob^t^ Bouth is clerk. Att a co^rt^ holden att James Citty the 5^th^ day of March, 1640 (1641). Present: Sir Francis Wyatt, Kn^t^ Governo^r^, Cap^t^ John West M^r^ George Minifey, Cap^t^ W^m^ Peirce, Cap^t^ W^m^ Brocas, M^r^ Roger Wingate, M^r^ Ambrose Harmer.

John Jackson's will—wife Ann Jackson, son Henry Jackson. Signed John Jackson, X his mark. Dated 22 Oct., 1640.

MISCELLANEOUS DEEDS AND WILLS.

Martin Becker, Merch[t] on 2[d] May, 1635, rents to Thomas Trotter, Thomas Jefferyes and John Balyes of York in the country of Virginia plant[rs]: "One parcell of land in York plantation" for 11 years, "from the River side unto a marked poplar;" rent "50 pds of good Merchantable tobacco." Witnesses: Charles Bibb & Rich[d] Hamlin.

Same to John Penrise for 100 acres in York plantation. 23 Oct., 1636. Witn: John Hampton, W[m] Hockaday.

Lyonell Rowlston (of Virginia gent.) leases to Edw. Johnson, for life of John (?) Johnson his wife, & Luke Johnson his son, dated 15 Nov. 1632. Witn: John Penrise.

Martin Becker, of Plimouth, England, Merch[t], leases for life of W[m] Warren & Ann, his now wife, land on York river adjoining Edw'd Johnson, John Jackson & said Becker's land. Dated 13 Mch., 1633. Wit: Robert Cume, ffrancis Arkistall.

Richard Major sells to Thomas Bourne, cooper, 25 acres on west side of West's Creek, bordering upon lands of Wm. Barber. 1[s] Oct: 1638. Witn: Robert Booth, Rowl. Burnham. Thomas Bourne, cooper, X his mark, assigns this land over to W[m] Barber of Chiscak, cooper, 1 Oct., 1638.

W[m] Reynolds, X, of Cheiskake, planter.

John Utie & Robert Booth sell 100 acres at head of Queen's creek to Thomas Gybson, 13 Nov., 1639. Witn: Thomas Watts, Edmund Plunkett.

John Utie & Mary Utie his wife sell to Thomas Gybson 20 March, 1639. Witn: John Baldwin, Hugh Owin, Anthony Parkhurst, Thomas Lucas.

John Condon's patent for 50 acres.

Robert Booth, clerk of the court, attests a Bill of sale of W[m] Reynolds, Octob[r] y[e] 5[th] 1640.

Att a quarter court houlden at James Citty the 18th of Sept., 1640. Present: Sir Francis Wyatt, Governo[r], Cap[t] John West, Cap[t] W[m] Brocas, M[r] Roger Wingatte, M[r] Ambrose Harmer.

I William Taylor, of Utimaria, in Charles River Co., sell to W[m] Blackay for John Utie, gent., 100 acres on Queen's creek,

butting upon Bell's creek west, beginning att Bell's bridge, at a marked tree, and so running 3 quarters of a Mile South East & from thence 68 poles, N. W., untill itt meets with Queen's House ffence, and then par[ll] with the fence till itt meets with Bell's creek, as aforesaid. Date 25 Dec[r], 1640.

John Congden X (his mark) sells to Edward Percivall 25 acres on Back creek "with two boarded houses belonging to the said 25 acres, the one house of 30 foot, and the other of twenty foote long, w[th] certain clear ground belonging to said land. Dated 20 May, 1639. Witn: Humphrey Harmer, Peter Rigsby, X (his mark).

John Bell sells his land to Samuel Watkeys.

At a Quarter Court houlden att James City the thirteenth of December, 1641. Present Sir Francis Wyatt Kn[t], governor, Cap[t] John West, Cap[t] Thomas Willoughby, M[r] George Menifie, M[r]Ambrose Harmer. Deed of John Utie, of Utimaria, by me Robert Bouth, to Capt Stephen Gill, chirurgeon, 100 acres on English's plantation adjoining lands of James Besouth, Henry Willis on 26 Jan., 1638. Assigned by Gill to Capt. Wm. Leigh 1640, assigned by Leigh to John Hall. The transfer recites that the 100 acres lay in Cheeskiake in Divydent of William Taylor and that John Utie was soon & Heire of Capt. John Utie, the originall proprietor of the s[d] Land.

Records from 1645 to 1648.

Whereas Thomas Waldoe was by the churchwardens of the New Poquoson presented for an abuse of the church and minister and for not receiving the sacrament, the Court doth therefore order him the said Waldoe to bring certificate under the hand of M[r] Charles Grundy minister of the said p'ish of his reformation of the said abuses to y[e] next court, otherwise to be censured by the Court for the same. December 20, 1645.

Whereas Geo. fforde father-in-law and Guardian to John Saker, sonn of John Saker dec'd, hath this court presented accompt of his charges Layed out for the scoleing cloathing diett & other necessaryes, Charges for the education and keeping of y[e] s[d] John Sacker his estate wch acc[t] amounted to y[e] sume of two

thousand nine hundred & twenty pounds of tobacco as alsoe hath psented to y^e^ Court an acco^t^ of y^e^ s^d^ Sakers Cattle & increase. This Court doth therefore order that for y^e^ abovs^d^ Charges and for all future Charges that the said George fford shall have & possess all the male cattle that he now or hereafter shall be fallen out of y^e^ s^d^ John Sackers stocke wch shall be in full satisfaction of the abovsd charges p^r^sent and future.

Certificate granted to Thomas Chapman for 1200 acres for importing Tho. Hinde, Richard North, Wm. James, James Harleson, Isaac Sanderson, Thomas Adkins, Robert Smith, John Pratt, Phillip More, Mary Green, John Wallis, Wm. Long, Wm. Payne, Henry Page, Thomas Reynolds, James Lewis, Thomas Andrews, Eliz. Smith, Richard Dogden, Ralph Boger, Thomas Roahds, Richard King,, ffrancis Hide and John Bridges.

We whose names are subscribed being sworne appraisers of the Estate of Richard Winne deceased have according to our best judgments valued it as follows:

	Tobb.
Imp^r^mis. A fixt musket & shot bag	200
One owld suite of clothes a babers case	
4 verry owld Bookes, 2 owld fishing lines & a hooke	60

Jurat in cur vicessimo die Dec. 1645. Teste me Rob^t^ Bouth.

The Estate of John Saker sonne of John Saker deceased, dr

	tob.
Imp^r^mis, to scholeing one yeare	200
To 3 yds of stuffe at 60 ℔ y^d^ & making the suite	190
To 2 ells of cannes for drawers & making	070
To 2 pre of shoes	090
To 2 shirts	040
To a munmouth capp	050
To a marking Iron to marke his cattle	050
To 3 yds of cotton & making his suite	900
To 1 p're of shooes	030
To sixe barrells of corne for 2 years pvision	660
To his scholeing one yeare more	150
To 3 yeares keeping his cattle being 12 heads the first yeare	1200
Sume	2920

A list of John Sakers cattle
Imp^{r}mis Seaven cowes
Item fower heifers on yeare old & upwards
Item twoe cow calves fallen this yeare & one dead
Item one steers fower yeare old
Item twoe bulls three yeares old
Item twoe yeares old & upwards
One of y^{e} same age kild by y^{e} fall of a tree
Item one stere calfe of on yeare old & upwards
Item fower steers Calves fallen yis years in all alive 23 hd of Cattle.

Edward Mihills gift of twoe cowes to Robert Sheild 19th ffebruary, 1645.

Att A meeting by the Comittee of the forrest this 3^{d} day of January, 1645.
p^{r}sent Cap^{t} Samuel Mathews
Cap^{t} Wm Brocas
George Ludlowe
Cap^{t} Richard Townshend
Cap^{t} Thomas Barnett
Cap^{t} Christopher Calthropp
M^{r} Rowland Burnham
M^{r} Arthur Price
M^{r} Peeter Riddley

An order that "George Ludlowe Esq pay fifty pownes of powder for the use of the county of Yorke uppon all demands unto such as shall be authorized to receive the same. And that the Levey form^{r}ly Layd by the Lefts of the County to stand of force."

A similar order against Cap^{t} Richard Townsend.

This day Phillipp Thacker was sworne to pforme the office of an under sheriffe under Cap^{t} Wm Tyalor high sherr of yis county in the p^{r}sents of Cap^{t} Rich: Townshend Esq at the request of Cap^{t} Wm Taylor.

Teste me Ro: Bouth Cler.

January the 27th 1645, prsent &c.

An order in favor of Thomas Bushrod against Capt Thomas Cornwallis' estate to satisfy a debt of "3030b of tob."

Similar order in favor of Anthony West against Geo. Wescombe.

Jan. 29, 1645 Whereas it appeareth to ye cort that George Codd hath served his time with William Smoote being his last Maister and yat yere is due to him corne and cloathes for the same which is deteyned from him by ye sd Smote. The Court doth yerefore order that the sd Wm Smote shall within ten days pay & deliver unto ye sd George Codd three bbls of corne and cloathes in consideration of his services as afforsd and alsoe to pay Cort charges ells exec.

January the 30th prsent &c.

An order that ffrancis Smith shall pay Thomas Bushrode the atty of Mathew Bassett and Henry Hawley the sume of three hundred and eighty five "pownes to tob" with Court charges.

ffebruary the second Humphrey Hanmore having given to John Griggs house & grownd during his life in the old feilds as alsoe twoe sowes, the Court orders the supervisors of his estate to make payment thereof, Griggs first executing bond &c.

Similar orders directing the payment of other legacies to Arthur Seawell's wife 25 shillings for a ring; Mrs. Margaret Chisman "one silke carpet," Capt John Madison "one sowe," and the churchwardens of New Powquoson parish.

ffebruary the second: Thomas Deacon who formerly undertook to build a prison for the county is ordered to perform the same "at his won cost & charges in respect he hath received full satisfaction for the same according to his agreement" and "for his default herein" the sherr "to hold him in custody until the prison should be finished."

Inventory of Ralph Watson Clerke taken the 22th day of January, 1645. Among other things: Cows, heifers, calves, "a silke gowne," hogs and pigs, sheets, pillows, dishes, earthen potts, one blacke serge suit, "Bookes that these prsers will not

prayse but Mr Grimes according as it was ordered" "Thirty great bookes in folio most of them (a word moth eaten) and old authors, about fifty bookes in quarto most of them being lattin bookes." &c &c.

His executor, Nicholas Dale, presented accounts against the estate footing up altogether 6827 lbs Tob. Among the items:

A grave in the church	050
funerall dinner	300
sheet for a shroud	080

divers dietts for sixe hired servants belonging to the estate &c &c.

Inventory of George Hopkins Minister dec. taken the last day of October, 1645.

Impr mis 3 old sowes in the woods & not to be found.
16 yonge shotes about a yeare old
7 yonge shotes now about 4 mounthes old
One man servant haveing a year to serve
sixe bbls of corne, & cloathes
one Mayd servant two years to serve
one smale fram table & twooe smale cheeres
one couch
one cradle
one forme frame
one small table more
one pistole at
one bedstead
one Iron Pott about 3 galls & pott hookes
one white Quilt for a bed
one greene carpett
15 Holland napkins & one table
one stuffe Cloake
two old diap table Clothes & twooe towells
twooe p're of old sheetes
twooe p're of old pillow beeres
an old chamber pott and brasse Candle sticke
one old dining castor
one old trunke

one small skellett
his Library of old books in a little smale
made of the servant's cropp of tobacco
made of the servant's cropp of corn
one smale cleane pay booke
one smale sea bedd & Rugg
one smale brasse morter & pestle
one beaver broch & one other old broch
Item one feather (bed) with the appurtenants belonging
one smale gould Ringe
Jurat Coram John West

Among debts paid by his administrator Elizabeth Hopkins his wife are "Tobacco due Cap^t John West, Esq. for diett 3 yeares, one yeare for M^r Hopkins & one yeare for himselfe wife and two servants."

A court holden for the County of Yorke the 24^th of March, 1645.

p'resent Cap^t Nicholas Martian M^r Francis Morgan
Cap^t Ralph Wormeley M^r Row: Burnham.

Whereas Wm. Keaton stand bound by Indenture to serve Wm. Hockaday, the assignes of Henry Brooke, the term of five years from february, 1641. And the s^d Keaton absenting himself from his said M^r uppon pretence of being free from the s^d Hockaday as alsoe be y^e s^d Keaton did run away from his s^d (M^r in) June last to his great hindrance and damage. The Court doth, therefore, order that the said Wm. Keaton shall serve y^e s^d William Hockaday till the 28th day of February next according to indenture, and for his running away and peremtory Answearing the co^rt in refusing y^e p'formance of yere order herein, the sherr shall forthwith cause y^e s^d Keaton to be whippt at the whipping post & to rec. yerty lashes on his bare shoulders.

24th March, 1645. In the difference "long depending betwixt Martin Westerling plaintiffe & Cap^t Ralph Wormeley & M^rs Mary Wormeley execu^rs of the estate of Cap^t Christopher Wormeley dec." for a man servant, an order that Cap^t William Brocas, Esq., who hath intermarryed with y^e s^d M^rs Mary

Wormeley & Cap^{t} Ralph Wormeley make there appearance at the next co^{rt}—. the s^{d} Ralph and Mary Wormeley haveing failed in there appearance especially at yis p^{r}sent court.

25th March, 1645. Christopher Abbott is yis day chosen Constable for the South-side of Hampton pish & to be sworne by M^{r} Hugh Gwin.

March 26th 1646. Cap^{t} Wm. Brocas, Esq. by Note under his hand doo confesse a judgment to S^{r} Edmund Plowden Knight for twelve —— pounds of tobacco in Rowle to be pd with Court Charges and forbearance by the last of November next ells exec as alsoe on thousand powndes of tob. more for the service of one man servant from the Eight of July, 1644 till y^{e} twentyeth of december next following & to be found him Cloathing as by his bill of the 8th of June, 1644 appeareth being soe much ym . . . y^{e} s^{d} s^{r} Edmund Plowden for a servant . . . tyme to Nichclas Browne as appearey by . . . of the s^{d} Browne wch s^{d} 1000^{b} tob is tob . . . last of November next with forbearance . . . charged ells exec.

Cap^{t} Ralph Wormeley ordered to pay Tho: Shaw three barrells of Corne fetched over by the said Captain Wormeley immediately after the massacre from the howse of Tho: Shaw on the north side of Yorke river.

March the 27th 1646

p^{r}sent Cap^{t} John West Esq — M^{r} Rowl^{d} Burnham
Cap^{t} Nicholas Martian — M^{r} Rob^{t} Vaus
M^{r} Hugh Gwin

Whereas John Adison peticon yis co^{r}t he being a soulder at fort Royall that he might he clear from the paym^{t} of the County Leveyes in regard the sherr hath taken him . . . and requires payment of him. The Court doth therefore order that the s^{d} Addison shall be free from the payment of y^{e} s^{d} Leveyes in regard he was a soulder as afforesd.

Know all men by these p^{r}sents that I Mary Minifie widd and executrix of George Menefie late of Buckland Esq. dec. have menchoned, named & appoynted and ordeyred my trustye, & loveinge ffreind Rowland Burnham my true & Lawfull Attorney

for and in my name to aske levy, sue, recover and receive all debts due unto me by bills or booke or otherwise in Yorke County Giveing & by these p^rsents granting unto my s^d Attorney as full power & authority to sue psecute & accquit all such psons or any of them as in the afforesd county are indebted or ingaged with me as if I myselfe were psonally p^rsent In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale the 16y day of ffeb 1645.

Sealed & Witnessed in the p^rsence of John Bishop
Humphrey Lister.

Mary Menefie
the seal

To all to whom these p^rsents shall come or may concerne, Greetinge &c. These are toe certifie & make knowne that George Menefie of Buckland Esq., deceased, did by his last will & testament make, ordayne and appoint his wife M^rs Mary Menefie his executrix. And that at a Court holden at Westover in the County of Charles Citty the 20^th day february 1645 a pbate of the s^d will was granted unto the s^d Mrs. Mary Menefie Authorizing her to dispose of the deceased's estate according to the true intent and meaneing of the s^d will wch was yen & yere proved & recorded ffeb 13th An^o 1645

Tho. Stegge
John Bishoppe
Thomas Drewe

Hoc testatur Ho^ell Price Curiac p^rdict Cler qui testament p^rdict et fecit extraxit, probavit et Record.

March the 25^th 1646 S^r These may certifie yo^u that the sherr hath made returne of an accon entered against yo^u at the suite of S^r Edmund Plowden Knt. to wch he affirmes yo^u to appeare & answer on the 24^th day of y^r p^rsent March being yo^r day of appearance and in regard yo^u have fayled yerein, Att the request of the s^d S^r Edmund Plowden whoe desires yis Court to request yo^r appearance at this Co^rt tomorrow being the 26y of yis p^rsent to answeare the s^d Acco against yo^u oyerwise the Court intends to pceed to order.

Ordered by the Court to be subscribed by Ro: Bouth, Cler. Cur.

I desire that an order may be entered for the payment of the tobacco due to S^r^ Edmund Plowden by the last of November nect with forbearance.

Wm. Brocas.

Nicholas Browne of the backe river aged forty yeares or thereabouts makes oath that S^r^ Edmund Plowden Knyght complayning Cap^t^ Wm. Brocas had promised to delv^r^ him a servant to waite on him & that under two hundred pounds of tobacco a mounth he could not hire any fitted & cloathed. This depo^t^ for a thousand pounds of tobacco & caske about the Eighth day of July last past sold to y^e^ s^d^ S^r^ Edmund Plowden Thomas Waggett his tyme to serve him being for five mounyes & more. Nic Browne Jurat^r^ in Cur. Teste me Tho: Ely.

Humphrey Sayle doth sell and make over unto Humphrey Waldon twenty five Acres of land wch was for my psonall adventure unto Cheeskiacke. I say unto Humphrey Waldon & his heires forever & they quietly to enioie, for witness hereof I have hereunto sett my hand yis 4y of december 1635. This land Lay on the est side of Wests Creeke neare the Head yereof. Witness to yis Oliver Downes, Anthony Watts.

Richard Bennett of Yorke in the county of Charles River planter bond to Thomas Harwood of the county afforesd for 900 pounds Tobacco.

March the 25^th^ 1646. Deed of Joseph Croshaw of Queene's Creeke planter & Edw Adcocke, of Martins, planter, for 210 Acres of land scituate and being on Queene's Creeke beginning and Butting upon the land of Wm. Ireland &c. (dated this 16th day of November, 1645).

I John Hartwell doe by these presents accknowledge that I am hartyly sorry for the scandall and Aspersion by me layd upon Wm. Todd and his wife and Edward Adcocke and his wife. And I doe hereby accknowledge my fault as witness my hand yis last day of July 1645.

The mark of John Hartwell.

Witness John Underwood, Lewis Burwell, Joseph Croshaw, Wm. Gauntlett.

A Court holden at Yorke the tenth day of Aprill 1646 By the Leifts & deputy Leifts.
Cap^{t} John West
Cap^{t} Wm. Brocas
Geo. Ludlowe
Cap^{t} Richard Townsend
M^{r} John Chew
Cap^{t} John Chisman
Cap^{t} Wm. Taylor
Esq^{s}

Whereas by virtue of an Act of Assembly dated at James Citty the second day of March last 1645 authorizing the Leifts and deputy Leifts of the county of Yorke to procure sixteene able men to march against the Indians under the command of Leift ffrancis Poythress and to be ready with there armes at the place of Randevous on the twentyeth of this p^{r}sent Aprill for to attend the s^{d} servis as affore^{sd} wch according to y^{e} s^{d} Act is duly performed. And for as much as the s^{d} Souldiers that are prest are to have there labours made good to yem in there cropp or other there necessary imployments dureing the tyme of yere being absent in the s^{d} servis by those that stay at home, It is therefore ordered by the s^{d} Liefts and deputy Liefts that the s^{d} worke be duly and exactly payd by and from such ℙsons as are appoynted thereto to the s^{d} souldiers or for there uses to whome they shall assyne or appoynt y^{e} ℙment thereof uppn all demands, warneing thereof being first given yem by the sev^{r}all Constables of the county to pay y^{e} same according to a list all ready delivered to y^{e} s^{d} Constables of the county for there directions yerein, whereby the s^{d} workmen be justly & duly p^{d} according to & for the use of benefit of the s^{d} souldiers. And it is further ordered that all such psons as are ingaged for the ℙment of the s^{d} work who shall refuse or neglect the reall and good payment yereof according to warneing yereof given by the s^{d} Constables, shall for such yere neglect py to y^{e} s^{d} souldier or souldiers to whom they should have p^{d} the same one hundred pounds of tobacco for every day soe neglected in consideration of y^{e} s^{d} worke, And that the s^{d} sev^{r}ell Constables give sufficient

tymely notice to all psons for there ℔formance of the s[d] worke, when & where it is to be by yem pd according to yere sev[r]all limitts & listes directing yem thereto, whereby noe excuses may be alledged by any ℔son or ℔sons for there non ℔formance yereof according to y[s] order.

(To Be Continued.)

SOME INNER HISTORY OF THE VIRGINIA COMPANY.

Communicated by N. W. STEPHENSON, of the College of Charleston, S. C.

The closer one observes the fragmentary records of the Virginia Company, the more one is convinced that in its affairs there were wheels within wheels both commercial and political. Among these was one hitherto ignored which may yet prove the main spring of much of the Company's politics subsequent to 1617. This was a syndicate of capitalists that controlled during several years the Company's monopoly of Virginia trade. The consideration aroused by them in the past has been scant indeed. Professor Osgood who refers to them by the extensive title of Society of Particular Adventurers for Traffic with the People of Virginia in Joint Stock[1] dismisses them with a page and a half. Miss Kingsburg, in that introduction to the Virginia Records[2] which crowns adequately her splendid toil, gives them but a few

[1] *The American Colonies in the Seventeenth Century*, I, 88. In the Court Book of the Company they are spoken of as particular adventurers of the magazine. Kingsbury, *Records of the Virginia Company*, I, 233. Professor Osgood mentions their officers, "a director and five councilors," and adds that their "accounts were passed upon by the Auditors of the company." But unless I have misunderstood the entry in the court book, June 9, 1619, there had been no auditing previous to that time, and the auditing which then took place was forced upon the syndicate by its enemies.

[2] *Records of the Virginia Company*, I, 94 (Introduction): "The Courtbook is the only source of information with regard to the old Magazine . . . ."

lines, and is of the opinion that all we know of them lies embedded in the Company's court book. Alexander Brown, ordinarily so observant, appears to have missed their significance altogether, mentioning in his *First Republic* neither their organization nor their dissolution. Nevertheless, I venture to think that there is considerable evidence, some direct, some indirect, much circumstantial, for considering these Particular Adventurers as of prime importance in the history of the Company.

I beg leave to speak of them by a modern term. Let us call them the Smythe syndicate.[3] The appropriateness of the term will become apparent as we proceed. That they belonged to the party of Sir Thomas Smythe, that they were assailed and at length put out of business by his avowed enemies, that their downfall was directly connected with the triumph of the party of Sir Edwin Sandys, is all established by the court book. The questions which the records do not answer are—why was the Smythe syndicate formed? what, if any, were the effects of its dissolution? To reply to these questions we must consider the Virginia Company not in isolation but as part of the general tangle of the business interests of its day.

To begin with, the fundamentally business character of the first stage of Virginia history need not be emphasized. No one, to-day, will question the statement that Sir Thomas Smythe, during nearly ten years of the Virginia Company, was its directing spirit. And if ever there was an out-and-out plutocrat, in our modern sense, it was Sir Thomas. With a finger in nearly every bold venture of his time, he literally ranged the world in search of dividends. The image of him who goes up and down seeking whom he may devour inevitably comes to mind. We are not surprised that Virginia under Sir Thomas' rule resembled a penal settlement rather than a colony, justifying the modern account of the earliest Virginia as a "plantation system . . . with

[3] See the court book, June 24, 1619. "A controversy arising amongst the Adventurers of the Magazine for their place of meeting, it being made known that Mr. Alderman Johnson who is the Director thereof, desired it might be at Sir Thomas Smith's, by reason he was one of the greatest and principal Adventurers . . . ."

great rigor, the colonists working in gangs under officials as overseers, eating at common tables, and living in common barracks." [4] It was only natural that the Company maintained an absolute monopoly both of land and trade as long as Sir Thomas ruled it.

The history of the Virginia Company includes several questions of political alignment—or, if you will, factional alignment—which historians in the main have accepted as mere fact, scarce important enough to detain them, and which still await their complete explanation. The first of these is the virtual surrender by Smythe and his faction of the colonizing and governing functions of the Company. Sir Edwin Sandys, the very antithesis of Smythe, was made "assistant" to the Treasurer, and apparently given a free hand in the matter of colonizing and governing. Writing of the re-election of Smythe as Treasurer, in May, 1617, Alexander Brown says, "Sir Edwin Sandys was probably chosen his assistant at this time." [5] As every student knows, the character of the legislation for Virginia at once changed. The penal settlement disappeared; the land monopoly was broken up; the views of the English Liberals found their practical expression in the organization of the House of Burgesses. But is it not strange that such relentless monopolists as Smythe and his lieutenant, Mr. Alderman Johnson, should have consented to this transformation of their Company's policy? Knowing what they stood for in the general business of their day, must we not conclude that, somehow, they saw in this change a business opportunity for themselves? Assuredly. And when we reflect upon the situation, as it was in 1617, the explanation is not so far to seek after all. For now ten years they had sunk money lavishly in Virginia without return. Smythe, who was also the chief man in the East India Company, was coining money in his Oriental investments, and losing it in his American one. Evidently he concluded, some time about the end of 1616, or the opening of 1617, that things had gone far enough. He would

[4] Osgood, *The American Colonies*, I, 63.

[5] *First Republic in America*, 251.

risk no more in Virginia. If others could be found to take up the burden of Virginia, well and good—even if they were political dreamers with whose ideality he had nothing in common. Perhaps, at that moment, when Smythe's experiment had ended in failure, only dreamers like Sandys and his friends would attempt to resuscitate the Virginia venture.[6]

Be that as it may, the transfer of the Company's legislative function took place. But would it be natural for Smythe, the arch monopolist, to make a clean sweep of the whole affair, and turn over, unless actually forced to do so, the control of the business of Virginia along with the control of its government? Now we come to the Particular Adventurers and their overlooked significance. Before surrendering Virginia's government, Smythe had effected an organization, separate from the general Company, which was to take over the Company's "Magazine"—sales department, the modern might say—with a director of its own, separate accounts, and even it would seem, its own secret method of business.[7] The Director chosen was Smythe's henchman, Mr. Alderman Johnson.[8] By this new organization —the promoters of which we may call the Smythe syndicate— the monopoly of Virginia trade was to be administered, even while Sandys was administering the government of the Colony. Smythe being still nominal head of the whole Company, his syndicate doubtless felt secure against any desire the Liberals

---

[6] It should not be forgotten that Sandys and other political idealists were from 1614 to 1621 at a standstill, so far as English politics went, through the lack of party machinery that would operate when Parliament was not in session. Hence, very likely, the increase of their activity with regard to colonization in that period. The House of Burgesses and the accompanying measures, formed a political manifesto in terms of action.

[7] Kingsbury, *Records of the Virginia Company*, I, 227.

In this connection it is but fair to point out that one of the ablest of scholars takes a different view. Professor Osgood attributes the formation of the Society of Particular Adventurers to no deeper cause than "the exhaustion of funds (of the general Company) . . . in 1616." *Colonies*, I, 88.

[8] Kingsbury, *Records of the Virginia Company*, I, 227.

might have to dispossess them. During the next two years we may imagine Smythe and his syndicate, quietly attending to business in that obscure background not yet adequately explored and cynically disdainful of Sandys' experiment in political idealism.

These two years ended in one of those startling realignments of faction that give to the politics of the Company their kaleidoscopic character. The conspicuous history of these years, the noble constitutional achievements of Sandys, have had abundant attention.[9] But they do not lead up to any explanation of the revolution within the Company in 1619. To make any progress toward an explanation, we must turn aside from Sandys, the statesman, and observe the career of his rival, the great plutocrat, Sir Thomas Smythe.

His activities were numerous. Besides his interest in the Virginia Company, he was a power in the Somers Islands Company, in the Muscovy Company, and was Governor of the East India Company. It is through the latter Company, curiously enough, that we get a real clue to the source of the turmoil that developed in the Virginia Company in 1619.[10]

---

[9] Most ably re-examined by Professor Osgood in the first volume of the *American Colonies in the Seventeenth Century*. Alexander Brown's *First Republic in America* is, of course, a great monument to an enthusiastic patience. Since the publication of the *Records* by Miss Kingsbury, however, Brown appears to need thorough editing. His details are sometimes puzzling. For example, he reports a meeting of the Company on June 27. But the court book contains no record either under that date or ten days earlier. Brown's report of a meeting, July 8 should, according to his practice of altering dates, refer to that of June 28, but has little similarity to the original record. Throughout June and July, 1619, he passed over, apparently without suspecting their significance, a number of references to the Magazine.

[10] Formerly it was attributed to mere squabbling. Brown, perceiving more clearly the political affiliations of the participants, doubtless went too far in making it an integral part of English politics. A more temperate view finds recent expression in Miss Kingsbury's words: "The movement begins in the years first preceding the accession of Sir Edwin Sandys to the position of treasurer, and seems to have had its origin in the trouble over Sir Samuel Argall and the appointment of Sir George Yeardley as governor of the colony." *Introduction to the Records of the Virginia Company*, 100. Still a different view is the inspiration of the present paper.

The profits of the East India Company were already enormous. A single detail establishes their greatness. We have a record of a discussion in one of the Company's courts as to what gifts should be made at Christmas to "some lords and other officers of whose countenance and favor the Company stand in need; 1000£ the most that hath fomerly been given, although the general opinion for 4,000£ or 5,000£ . . . [11] allowing for the difference in the value of money then and now, nothing more need be said on the wealth or the principles of a Company that went in for corruption on such a scale. We are not surprised to find that already it was doing banking in a great way, making loans to King James,[12] to the English Exchequer,[13] to the Emperor of Russia.[14]

For any one to cross the plains of such a vested interest in its own East India field was to court a struggle in which mercy should not be known. Such audacity was displayed by a daring young Englishman, who perhaps was the last survival of the semi-piratical temper of the high days of Elizabeth and her rovers. During 1617 occurred an incident which was reported to the Company, in substance, thus: "these seas begin to be full of rovers; Sir Robert Rich and one Philip Barnadoe set out two ships to take pirates; they missed their entry to the Red Sea, and gave chase to the Queen Mother's junk, and had not the English fleet arrived would have taken and rifled her."[15] This report received at London, January, 1618, also made it plain that the incident had caused strained relations at the court of the Great Moghul where that masterly diplomat, Sir Thomas Roe, was playing the Company's hand with consumate skill. A later report from India[16] contained information calendared as follows: . . . "had the junk been taken all the Company's goods in India could not have made satisfaction according to their desire and that is

[11] *Calendar of State Papers, East Indies,* 1617-1621, No. 781.
[12] *Ibid.,* Nos. 514, 797.
[13] *Ibid.,* No. 235.
[14] *Ibid.,* No. 319, 322, 465.
[15] *Ibid.,* No. 267.
[16] *Ibid.,* No. 193.

commonly the law in these cases. The goods taken out of the two English ships at Swaaly hath been delivered to Keridge; the ships Pring intends to employ in the Company's service. The Lord Ambassador writes that never was anything more kindly taken at Court than the rescuing of this junk; what effect it will work upon this inconstant King is yet unknown for he is able to forget a good turn very suddenly." No need to debate upon the tempest this aroused in the bosoms of the East India directors.

Sir Robert Rich, afterward Lord Rich, eventually second Earl of Warwick, still awaits his biographer.[17] In historic portraiture he is a brilliant possibility. The nephew of Essex, he figured as a boy in a masque written by Ben Jonson and performed at Whitehall; as a young man surcharged with audacity, we behold him reviving the traditions of an earlier day when English privateers might singe the King of Spain's beard—still more freely that of a heathen prince—without creating scandal; later he turned Puritan and came to his end a statesman of the Commonwealth beloved by Cromwell. What part of him was honorable, what not, remains for the sympathetic biographer to determine. The prosaic vision of the mere investigator finds in Rich, as his ruling motive, a masterful addiction to the main chance.[18]

---

[17] The most recent writer upon Rich is an avowed reactionary whose attitude is stated thus: "Virginia historians have a tendency to identify completely the cause of the Company with that of Parliament and have spared no adjectives in reviling the Earl of Warwick and Sir Nathaniel Rich as upholders of absolutism. This has, however, been greatly over done. The future careers of both of these men are inconsistent with such an interpretation . . . ."—Beer, *The Origins of the British Colonial System,* X, 305. Admitting that the apologists for Sandys have sometimes shown the fond excess natural to apologists, I submit that the issue is not what Rich subsequently became, but what in early life he was. Tennyson has something to say upon a sober man of middle age "whose youth was full of wasteful noise." To my mind that would be putting it very mildly in the case of the second Earl of Warwick of the Rich family.

[18] Speaking of Rich's character, one cannot refrain from quoting this bit of cynical modernism found in the *Calendar of State Papers, Domestic,* 1625-26, No. 121: "Robert Earl of Warwick (to Sec. Con-

He had been led into piracy through that interesting minor episode, the relation between England and Savoy in the year 1616.[19] It was then that Scarnafissi, the Ambassador of Savoy, passed across the stage of English politics, briefly, but with a certain brilliance, issuing commissions to Englishmen who would take the sea under Savoy's warrant to prey upon the commerce of Spain. The episode was perhaps the very end of an era. The spring of 1617, may be held to mark the last upflaring of the Elizabethan temper, with its fanatical hatred of Spain, its unbridled imagination, its antique conception of the sea as a free field for spoliation. Raleigh's wretched last voyage was made possible by this momentary revival of a temper that had passed but was briefly resuscitated by the intrigues of Scarnafissi. In March, 1617, Raleigh sailed. In the same fateful spring the last of all the Elizabethans, young Sir Robert Rich, accepted commissions from Savoy, fitted ships at his own cost, and sent them forth to make spoil upon the ocean.[20] As we have seen they were not embarrassed by scruples. The result was deadly enmity between Sir Robert Rich and Sir Thomas Smythe.

Rich, despite the fact that his ships had been caught red-

---

way) before his brother Montjoy received his commission for his troop of horse, some friends of his had entered into a treaty for his marriage. The Earl has written to the Queen to get him leave to stay and settle the business; wives worth 125 or 130 thousand pounds are not to be had every day."

[19] As to the Duke of Savoy, James was "anxious . . . to do what he could to help him . . . prided himself upon his assumed position of peacemaker in Europe . . . piqued at the long delay of the Spanish government in sending a reply to his pressing overtures on the subject of the marriage."—Gardiner, *History of England,* III, 49.

[20] Rich's Savoy commissions are mentioned in various places. For example: "Sir Robert Rich having set forth two ships for the East Indies and procured protection from the Duke of Savoy . . . it is thought fit that both this (East India) Company and the Turkey Company should prefer their petition to the Privy Council that he has sought foreign protection to the dishonour of his Majesty, prejudice of their country, and great damage of both their Companies."—*Calendar of State Papers, East Indies,* 1617-1621, No. 284.

handed in piratical assault upon a friendly power, had the effrontery to claim damages from the East India Company.[21] His tactics are revealed by the court minutes of the Company under date of February 27, 1618,[22] when it was decided to prefer a petition "against Sir Robert Rich endeavoring to disgrace and damnify the Company in causing sailors to be examined, searching into the Company's actions abroad and trying to take all advantage against them."

The quarrel over Rich's ships dragged on with much virulence and varying fortunes all that year and all the next. For the moment it may be dropped. Another cause of hostility between Rich and Smythe now developed. There was something like a runaway match between Smythe's son and the Lady Isabella Rich, Sir Robert's sister.[23] It appears to have incensed Sir Thomas, who like Shylock, knew not which to deplore most, his ducats or his daughter—the lamentation being altered as to sex. The feud was further intensified through a new way discovered by Rich to injure Smythe. In the course of 1618 letters were sent over to Virginia railing against Smythe, Johnson and all their works.[24] These letters declared that, "the merchants (as they termed them) who then swayed the courts affected nothing but their own immoderate gain though with the poor planters extreme oppression, as appeared by their magazine." Done into explicit language these letters accuse the Smythe syndicate of abusing their monopoly. Here is the first instance in American history of that issue of the trust and the consumer with which we moderns are so distressingly familiar. The letters to Virginia

---

[21] *Ibid.*, Nos. 287, 557, 591, 781, 783.

[22] *Ibid.*, 287.

[23] Brown, *Genesis of the United States,* 1014, quotes a letter from Chamberlin to Carlton, describing the escapade to which the Earl of Pembroke gave his countenance, "which is thought a strange thing that so great a man and a counciler should give countenance to such an action as the robbing a man of his only child, a youth of 18 years old." A copyist's error, in the monumental history of Professor Channing, reverses the relationship, making it an affair of "Warwick's son" and "Smythe's daughter."—*History,* I, 194.

[24] Kingsbury, *Records,* II, 404.

intimated that if the planters wanted an advocate to go to the King and enlist His Majesty on their behalf, Sir Robert Rich was the man to serve them. That Rich had not caused these letters to be written, is more than most of us can believe. It is known also that letters were sent over from Virginia taking Rich at his word and beseeching the protection of the King against the company.[25] However, as will be plain in a moment the object aimed at was not in fact the company but the Smythe syndicate.

[25] *Ibid.;* also Brown, *First Republic,* 278, 280.

(To Be Continued.)

THE VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE OF 1773-1775.

By E. I. Miller, Chico, California.

The committee of correspondence as a factor in American government seems to have originated in the Virginia assembly in 1759. With the exception of one intermission, from September, 1764, to November, 1769, that first Virginia committee of correspondence had a continued and very influential existence till 1770. A full account of that committee and its work, so far as the records show, has been given in another paper.[1] It is the purpose of this paper to give a sketch of the committee of correspondence organized march 12, 1773, by the Virginia House of burgesses on the proposal of Richard Henry Lee. Mr Lee. in a letter to John Dickinson had made a suggestion for such committees for all the colonies as early as July 25, 1768. The committees were to secure union of counsel and action.[2] At the time the suggestion was made the old Virginia committee of correspondence was still in existence, and this suggestion for another committee would seem to show that Lee had in mind work that differed from that of the committee already formed.

The committee of 1773 was to secure information "of all such acts and resolutions of the British Parliament, or proceedings of Administration, as may relate to or effect the British colonies in America, and to keep up and maintain a correspondence and communication with our sister colonies, respecting these important considerations."[3] Of the two purposes the records show conclusively that correspondence with the other colonies with the desire of securing united action was the most important. After

[1] Quarterly, XXII, 1-19.

[2] Henry, *Life of Patrick Henry*, I, 162.

[3] Kennedy, *Journal of House of Burgesses of Virginia*, 1773-1776, pages xiv, 28.

July 5, 1770, both the old Virginia committee of correspondence and Montague, the agent in London, with whom it corresponded, drop out of the records. It seems probable the committee had disbanded, though it may merely have become inactive. In either case it did not seem to offer the proper medium for the work planned by the assembly of 1773. The old committee had dealt for the most part with relations between the colony and the mother country; the new committee was needed chiefly to handle the relations of Virginia and the other colonies. Moreover, the committee of 1773 was a committee of burgesses and not of burgesses and councilors combined. Therefore when it became desirable to have a committee of corespondence in 1773 the assembly did not revive the old committee, but created a new one.

Thomas Jefferson took an active part in the movement to appoint the committee of 1773. He gives the following account of the origin of the committee:

> "Not thinking our old and leading members up to to the point of forwardness and zeal which the times required, Mr. Henry, Richard Henry Lee, Francis L. Lee, Mr. Carr and myself agreed to meet in the evening in a private room of the *Raleigh* to consult on the state of things. We were all sensible that the most urgent of all measures was that of coming to an understanding with all the other colonies, to consider the British claims as a common cause to all, and to produce a unity of action; and for this purpose that a committee of correspondence in each colony would be the best instrument for intercommunication; and that their first measure would probably be, to propose a meeting of deputies from every colony, at some central place, who should be charged with the direction of the measures which should be taken by all. We therefore drew up the resolution."[4]

A new set of leaders, young, vigorous and full of courage, had determined to set aside the conservative and loyal old time

---

[4] Kennedy, page xi, also much same xii.

leaders who doubtless had hesitated to make such radical opposition to the obnoxious measures of the English government as was proposed.

Yet, we must not be too hasty in assuming that the old time leaders were all ignored in the appointment of the committee. By the list of burgesses[5] given by Kennedy, it appears that only six members of the old committee of correspondence were members of the house of burgesses in 1773.[6] Of these six, four became members of the new committee,[7] and one of the four, Peyton Randolph, the speaker, became chairman of the committee. Along with these four were seven other members, mostly young but very able men.[8] Several of these seven new members had come into prominence by reason of the pronounced stand they had taken in the dispute with England over taxation. Four of them, Richard Henry Lee, Benjamin Harrison, Edmund Pendleton and Archibald Cary had been members of the committee to draw up the address and memorial of protest against the stamp tax in 1764. Their stand on this and similar questions doubtless led to their appointment on this committee, where courage, almost boldness, and devotion to the American cause were so necessary.

At the meeting in the Raleigh tavern where the resolutions[9] were drawn up Jefferson was suggested as the person to offer them in the house, and propose their adoption, but he, wishing to

[5] Kennedy, 3-4.

[6] Peyton Randolph, Robert Carter Nicholas, Richard Bland, Dudley Digges, Lewis Burwell and Charles Carter. Of course the councilors of the old committee were not on this new committee of burgesses only.

[7] The first four named in note 6.

[8] Richard Henry Lee, Benjamin Harrison, Edmund Pendleton, Patrick Henry, Dabney Carr, Archibald Cary, and Thomas Jefferson. Kennedy, *Journal of House of Burgesses*, 1773-'76, 28; *Journal of Burgesses*, March, 1773, pages 35, 36; WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, V, 44, 45.

[9] Kennedy, XII. The resolutions were as follows:

"*Whereas,* The mind of his *Majesty's* faithful subjects in this colony have been much disturbed, by various rumors and reports of proceedings tending to deprive them of their ancient, legal and constitutional right,

"And *whereas,* The affairs of this Colony are frequently connected

give his brother-in-law, Carr, a new member, a chance to become known to the house, urged that they be presented by Carr, which proposal was agreed to. Because the assembly criticised the governor it was prorogued three days after the adoption of these resolutions.

Whether the appointment of this committee came from the suggestion of Richard Henry Lee, from the assembly's familiarity with the work of the first Virginia committee, or as is sometimes claimed, from the fact that a committee of correspondence had been organized by Samuel Adams in Massachusetts the preceding November to unite the towns, the fact re-

---

with those of *Great Britain,* as well as of those of the neighboring colonies, which renders a communication of sentiments necessary; in order, therefore, to remove the uneasiness, and to quiet the minds of the people, as well as for other good purposs above mentioned,

"Be it *resolved,* That a *Committee of Correspondence and Inquiry* be appointed, to consist of eleven persons to wit: The Honorable *Peyton Randolph,* Esquire, *Robert Carter Nicholas, Richard Bland, Richard Henry Lee, Benjamin Harrison, Edmund Pendleton, Patrick Henry, Dudley Digges, Dabney Carr, Archibald Cary* and *Thomas Jefferson,* Esquires, any six of whom to be a committee, whose business it shall be to obtain the most early and authentic intelligence of all such acts and resolutions of the British Parliament, or proceedings of Administration, as may relate to or effect the British colonies in America, and to keep up and maintain a correspondence and communication with our sister colonies, respecting these important considerations; and the result of such proceedings, from time to time, to lay before this House.

"*Resolved,* That it be an instruction to the said committee, that they do, without delay, inform themselves particularly of the principles and authority on which was constituted a court of inquiry, said to have been lately held in *Rhode Island,* with powers to transmit persons accused of offences committed in *America* to places beyond the seas to be tried." The record then says, "The said *resolutions* being severally read a second time, were, upon the question severally put thereupon, agreed to by the house, nemine contradicente.

"*Resolved,* That the *speaker* of this house do transmit to the speakers of the different Assemblies of the British colonies on the continent, copies of the said resolutions, and desire that they will lay them before their respective Assemblies, and request them to appoint some person or persons of their respective bodies, to communicate from time to time with the said committee."

mains that the other colonies, Massachusetts included, recognized that the committee of correspondence, in 1773, originated in the Virginia house of burgesses. On May 27th Massachusetts approved the course Virginia had taken and appointed a committee wholly distinct from that which it already had to carry on correspondence with the towns. The letter giving notice of the appointment is dated June 3rd.[10] Nevertheless the idea of the committee of correspondence was by no means new.[11] On March 13th, the day following its appointment by the assembly, the committee of correspondence organized by appointing John Tazewell as clerk. It had been understood when the committee was appointed that the speaker of the assembly, Peyton Randolph, was to be chairman of the committee. A select corresponding committee consisting of Randolph, Nicholas and Digges was appointed to do the actual work of correspondence. This select committee was given power to call meetings of the general committee whenever it might be necessary.[12] A circular letter was prepared and sent out to the other assemblies. It enclosed a copy of the resolution for the appointment of the committee and invited those assemblies in turn to send their opinions about them as soon as possible. The response to this letter was all that could be expected. All the assemblies except Pennsylvania,[13] acted on the sugestions at their earliest oportunity,[14] appointed

[10] Kennedy, 50; W. W. Henry, *Life of Patrick Henry*, I, 65.

[11] Frothingham, *Rise of Republic*, 279.

[12] Kennedy, 42.

[13] A city committee of correspondence was appointed in Philadelphia and co-operated with the colonial committees until such time as the assembly could act. It undertook to get the sentiment of the colony as well as of the city. Even the assembly which was about to dissolve expressed approval. (Kennedy, 56, 146-'7.)

[14] True only five assemblies besides Virginia selected such committees within the next few months. But some of the assemblies did not have meetings for nearly a year after this time, therefore they had no opportunity to select committees. Naturally the governors whose business it was to call assemblies in session would not call them for such a purpose as to appoint committees of correspondence. The dates on which the various assemblies appointed their committees are found in Frothingham's *Rise of the Republic*, notes, pp. 284, 312, and are as follows:

committees of correspondence, and in letters to the Virginia committee, were profuse in their praise of Virginia's patriotism. A quotation from the resolutions of the Massachusetts House of Representatives will illustrate:

"*Resolved,* that this House have a very grateful Sense of the Obligations they are under to the House of Burgesses *in Virginia,* for the Vigilance, firmness and wisdom which they have discovered at all Times in Support of the Rights and Liberties of the American Colonies; and do heartily concur with them in their said judicious and spirited Resolves."[15]

As has already been said the next day after its appointment the committee began its active work. In the resolutions for the appointment of the committee the assembly instructed it to investigate the establishment by the English authorities of a court of inquiry in Rhode Island and to report thereon. Some time before the *Gaspee,* an English revenue vessel, had been sent to Rhode Island to assist the revenue officers. It had been over zealous in the performance of its duty, and when it was unfortunate enough to run aground, it was burned by those persons who resented the use made of the vessel. This was regarded as treason, and it was the special court organized to investigate this matter, that aroused the fears of the Virginians and led to the appointment of the committees of correspondence in Virginia and the five other colonies. Their commission to the court authorized that body to call upon General Gage for the armed forces of England in the colonies, to enforce its orders. But the most objectionable feature was that accused persons were to be sent to England for trial, which was virtually a denial of the right of trial by jury. It was this fact chiefly that aroused the colonies,

Rhode Island, May 7, 1773; Connecticut, May 21; New Hampshire, May 27; Massachusetts, May 28; South Carolina, July 8; Georgia, September 10; Maryland, October 15; Delaware, October 23; North Carolina, December 8; New York, January 20, 1774; New Jersey, February 8, 1774. From this it is seen that New Jersey the latest one was less than a year later than Virginia the earliest. In the meantime the Boston Port Bill gave new impetus to the appointment of committees. (Also see Collins, 250-1 for dates.)

[15] Kennedy, 47-64, 143-159. See especially Mass., 50-1.

for they had always objected to sending people to England for trial under any conditions. The Virginia burgesses were particularly strong on this subject, having formed some very strong resolutions on the subject in 1768-9.[16]

The investigation of this case was referred by the general committee to the select committee, and it was directed to request the desired information from the speakers of the assemblies of Rhode Island, Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York. These colonies were not only neighbors to the one directly involved, but the court was made up of officials from these colonies and New Jersey.[17]

The one duty assigned to this committee that closely resembled the work of the first Virginia committee of correspondence was to procure from England all acts of parliament which had been or which in the future should be passed that related to the affairs of America. The journals of the house of commons were also to be secured. In particular they desired a copy of the act of parliament recently passed for the better caring for the king's dockyards, ships, magazines, ammunition and stores. On the sixth of April, the select committee decided to correspond with John Norton, a London merchant, who was to act as a kind of agent to secure the documents desired.[18] A letter of appointment and directions was sent to Norton and he was desired to send a reply by the first ship. His reply was dated July 6, 1773.[19] After giving an account of what he had already done and promising to be zealous in the performance of the duty assigned him, he made some comments on the "Strides towards Dispotism" of the recent parliament and discussed the proposed sending of tea ships to America. His knowledge of the attitude likely to be taken by the Americans toward the tea ships was so accurate as to suggest that the committee made a good selection as agent.

The first letters sent out to the speakers of the various colonial assemblies all contained the resolutions on which the committee

[16] Wirt, *Life of Henry,* 103-104.

[17] Frothingham, 276-7.

[18] Kennedy, 41-2.

[19] Kennedy, 53.

was established. In addition they contained copies of the act which Virginia had just passed to punish the counterfeiting of the paper money of any other colony.[20] Virginia had just found that her own paper money had been counterfeited by an inhabitant of North Carolina, and that there was no law to prevent such an act or to punish the offender. So she passed a law to prevent her own citizens counterfeiting the paper money of other states and then sent it to other colonies, asking them to do a similar thing and thus protect all the colonies. Here was a use for the committee which had nothing of hostility to the mother country in it. It shows a need for such a mode of communicating as was proposed by Benjamin Franklin in 1754. This one example shows that great good in a legitimate way might have been accomplished by inter-colonial committees of correspondence and that without opposing the home government. Nevertheless we must recognize, as did the British ministry, that the primary purpose of organizing these committees was to unite the colonies in opposition to the mother country.[21] It was a revolutionary measure and was so understood. The letter written by the Massachusetts Bay committee, October 21, 1773, shows a very strong revolutionary attitude toward the English government. It is so strong that even the members who signed it (Thomas Cushing, Samuel Adams and William Heath), saw its dangerous character and requested that its contents be not made public. Two brief quotations from the letter will illustrate its temper.[22]

"We are far from desiring the Connection between Great Britain and America should be broken. Esto perpetua, is our most ardent wish; but upon the Terms only of Equal Liberty."

In referring to the plan to allow the East India company to send tea ships to America, it says:

"It is easy to see how aptly this Scheme will serve both to destroy the Trade of the Colonies and increase the Revenue How necessary then is it, that each Colony should take effectual

[20] Kennedy, 41.

[21] Kennedy, 56-7. Letter of Massachusetts.

[22] Kennedy, 56-8.

methods to prevent this Measure from having its designed Effect."

In spite of the strong declarations by the Massachusetts committee, and the fact that the committees were formed to organize opposition to England, the activity of the committees was not great until after the Boston Tea Party. But when the tea was destroyed in Boston harbor and parliament passed the Boston Port Bill closing the port of Boston and opening that of Marblehead, not only the committees, but the assemblies they represented began to be more active and to take on a bolder tone. Maryland in particular in a letter to Virginia,[23] proposed (1) that immediately all exporting to Great Britain stop, and that after a short interval to be agreed upon imports from Great Britain also should cease, and that trade should not be renewed until the Port of Boston was reopened; (2) that the association be on oath; (3) that lawyers take no cases for the recovery of debts due from colonial to British merchants; (4) that they refuse to deal further with any colony that refused to join the majority of colonies in these or similar resolutions. This was a proposed boycott.

We have no letter by the Virginia committee on this subject, but we do have the action of the house of burgesses and since the leaders of the committee were leaders of the committee were leaders in the house, there is little doubt that the committee was in harmony with the action of the house. Mr. Jefferson says:

"The lead in the House, on these subjects, being no longer left to the old members, Mr. Henry, R. H. Lee, F. L. Lee, three or four other members, whom I do not recollect, and myself, agreeing that we must boldly take an unequivocal stand in line with Massachusetts, determined to meet and consult on the proper measures. . . . We were under conviction of the necessity of arousing our people from the lethargy into which they had fallen, as to passing events; and thought that the appointment of a day of general fasting and prayer, would be most likely to call up and alarm their attention." [24]

The result of the meeting was a resolution appointing June 1st, the day the Boston Port Bill was to go into force, as a "day

[23] Kennedy, 146.

[24] Kennedy, XV.

of fasting, humiliation and prayer, to implore Heaven to avert from us the evils of civil war, to inspire us with firmness in support of our rights, and to turn the hearts of the King and Parliament to moderation and justice."

Mr. Nicholas, known for his religious character, consented to move its adoption, which he did the next day, May 24, 1774.[25] There was no opposition in the house, but when two days later the resolution was printed in the Virginia Gazette, the governor immediately called the burgesses before him in the council chambr and dissolved the house.

Dissolution did not end the united action of these burgesses, however, for on May 27th, the day following the dissolution, eighty-nine of the former burgesses met in the Raleigh Tavern and drew up an "association," the substance of which is as follows:

That the act of the governor dissolving the house, deprived it of the opportunity to complete its legislative work, and made necessary another method of pointing out to the people what would have to be done to protect their rights and liberties. All efforts of the Americans to reach an understanding with the mother country had been disregarded by England and still greater injustices, such as the tea tax and the closing of the port of Boston, had been imposed. All colonists were urged not to purchase either tea or any other East India product, save saltpetre and spices, until the grievances were redressed. An attack on the liberties of one colony was an attack on the liberties of all and called for the united wisdom of all. That it was recommended that the committee of correspondence communicate with the several committees of correspondence on the expediency of appointing delegates to meet in a general congress, to deliberate on those general measures which the united interests of America might from time to time require.[26] It states that consideration for the interests of the British merchants prevented them going further at that time but the threat was implied that they would do

[25] For resolutions see Wirt's *Life of Pat. Henry,* 112-13.

[26] Kennedy, XIII-XIV.

so later if necessary. The association was also endorsed by several clergymen and other colonists.

Here we find a suggestion of a general congress. Four days before, though not known to the Virginians, the New York Committee of Correspondence made a similar proposal in a letter to the Massachusetts committee.[27] Even before New York's proposal, the Philadelphia committee, in replying to a letter from the Virginia committee proposing an agreement to stop imports and exports from and to Great Britain, said that instead of the agreement, it preferred a general congress of deputies from the colonies. According to the suggestion, the congress should state clearly "what we conceive our Rights, and make a Claim or Petition of them to his Majesty in firm but decent and dutiful Terms, so as that we may know by what Line to conduct ourselves in future."[28] This letter was dated May 21, 1774, and thus was two days earlier than the New York letter and six days earlier than the Virginia Association. Several other colonies through either their committees or by act of their assemblies, made similar suggestions at the same time or soon after, thus showing that the idea was generally abroad in the colonies.[29]

---

[27] Collins An. Rept. of Am. Hist. Assoc. 1901, I, 262.

[28] Kennedy, 147.

[29] The following dates on which the suggestion of a Congress are made are culled from the letters of Committees of Correspondence in the Virginia State Library as printed by Kennedy on the pages indicated. The dates are those of the letters. Delaware, May 26, 1774, page 149; Connecticut, June 13, 1774, page 151; Secretary of Philadelphia Com., June 18, 1774, suggested to Virginia that Virginia name a time and place, page 152; and July 22, 1774, the Pennsylvania assembly chose delegates, pages 158, 159; Rhode Island Assembly, second Monday in June, 1774, passed resolutions for a congress, suggested that it be annual, and chose delegates to first Congress, page 153; North Carolina, June 21, 1774, approved Virginia's proposal for a general congress, pages 153-4; New York, June 24, 1774, says the committee has no power to select delegates, pages 154-5; Maryland, June 26, 1774, proposes Philadelphia, September 20, as a place and time, page 155; Massachusetts committee, June 17, 1774, proposed September and Philadelphia as time and place and appointed five delegates to attend, page 156; New Jersey, July 25, 1774, joint committee of counties appointed delegates to Congress, page 158.

Having the examples of the Albany convention or Congress of 1754 and the Stamp Act Congress of 1765 before them, the suggestion of a congress in 1774 can hardly be called an original inspiration. In compliance with the recommendation of the association adopted by the Virginia burgesses on May 28, 1774, the select committee of correspondence wrote to the other committees asking for their views on the proposal for an annual congress of delegates from all the colonies. Three days later it urged the Virginia counties to select delegates to a provincial convention.[30] After all the question of what colony first proposed the congress is of little importance here. The more vital fact in this discussion is that the suggestion was spread through the committees of correspondence, and it was through these same committees that the time and place were settled. For such work the committee was admirably adapted, and without such committees it is hard to see just how the united action of the colonies could have been secured. The regular organs of government were everywhere still in the hands of the representatives of the English government, and as a matter of course all moves toward a congress to protest against the acts of the English government were forced into extra legal channels. In spite of the fact that it was the assembly in all the thirteen colonies except Pennsylvania that appointed committees of correspondence, it is still true that in most cases these committees were appointed by one house only, and did not receive the approval of the other branch of the legislature, nor of the executive. They were in a limited sense legal bodies, but in the main they were not only extra-legal, but their purpose was to work against the legal machinery of government. It is evident then that they were admirably fitted in origin, in purpose and in organization to serve as a preliminary stage in the organizing of a revolutionary movement.

While well fitted for this preliminary stage, they were not a sufficient agency by which to carry on a revolution. It was necessary to have a more centralized and unified system, in order to secure uniformity of action. The method of sending proposals around for ratification by the various committees as was done in

[30] W. W. Henry, *Life of Patrick Henry,* I, 181-3.

Massachusetts, and as was done to some extent in the colony committees, was too slow and too uncertain. Either some certain colony committee must be allowed to lead, or a more organized body must be devised. The congress was this next stage.

In the organization of the congress the committees of correspondence had a leading and a very important part;[31] after the congress was organized the committees still existed, but they were subordinate to the congress, and become in part a local body to execute the orders of the congress. Article twelve of the Association adopted by the congress of 1774, says, the committee of correspondence in the respective colonies should inspect the entries of custom-houses, and report to each other all material circumstances relative to the Association.[32] Thus it seems that the congress looked to the committee as the agent in each colony to enforce the decisions of the congress. Of course the congress itself was not a permanent body, nor was it even possible for it to be in session long at a time, hence the need of some organized group in each colony to enforce its recommendations. The committee of correspondence was naturally the body to be intrusted with this work. The Virginia committee was also recognized by the convention of delegates held in March, 1775, at Richmond. The committee was directed to get reliable information on the reported repudiation of the work of the continental congress by the legislature of New York. This instruction of the Richmond convention shows that the committee was still expected to do some of its former work, while the directions of the congress added new burdens to it. Collins has shown how this additional burden helped to disintegrate the committees in the various colonies.[33] When hostilities began, the necessity of military preparations, the need of providing governing bodies, and the many other acts incident to revolution made the burden too great for any one committee. The result was that many other committees, such as of defense, of safety, etc., came into exist-

[31] It is not claimed that all the suggestions came through the committee. For other sources see Frothingham, 285, 331-3, note.

[32] William and Mary Quarterly, V, 99ff.

[33] Collins, Edw. D. An. Rept. Am. Hist. Assoc. 1901, I, 264-9.

ence. As these new committees and the congress succeeded in organizing a complete system of revolutionary government, local, provincial, and national, the need for the general asembly committees of correspondence decreased until we find them disappearing altogether. The last letter written by the Virginia committee was dated April 7, 1775, and was addressed to the New York Committee as directed by the Richmond Convention of the month before. This letter called out a reply from the New York Committee affirming their colony's loyalty to the general cause. The letter is dated May 5, 1775, and is the last record of the activity of the Virginia Committee.

The importance of the committee of correspondence as an agent for crystalizing and uniting revolutionary sentiment can hardly be over estimated. Collins says,[34] "The function of the committees was to fan the flame of dissatisfaction in local centers so that when a deliberative body should meet it should be representative not of conservative but of revolutionary interests." From the first moment of its creation the committee of correspondence was an agent of revolution. Its offices in reconciling the interests of colonies and mother country were confined to statements of wish or intention, and the statements are a sufficient key to their own failure.[35] The committee helped to create and unify public sentiment on the idea that England was unjust in her treatment of the colonies; it discussed constitutional questions; it helped to show that there was a common cause for all the colonies; it helped to show the possibilities of united resistance; it was a beginning stage of a new revolutionary government. When this new government was well established the need for the committee in a large measure disappeared.

The Virginia committee cannot claim all the glory of this work. But it was the forerunner and inciter to action of that intercolonial type of committee of correspondence. It is to the honor and glory of the Virginia burgesses that they had the sagacity to see when the time for such a committee was ripe,

[34] Collins, 270.

[35] Collins, 271.

and that they had the courage to take a step which led to such important consequences. To the members of that committee of 1773 we must give much credit for prompt, definite and bold action. That such men should have prominent parts in the larger movements of the about to be newly created government was inevitable.

RECORDS OF HANOVER COUNTY.

(*Continued from Vol. XXI., No. 3, Page 162.*)

THE LARGER BOOK.

Nov. 5, 1783.—James Gentry, of Guilford, N. C., Sarah, his wife, to Micajah Butler, of King W^{m}, 154 a. Deep Swamp adj: W^{m} Toler, Jas. Shelton, Chas. Tyler, Bartelet Tyler used to live.

Mar. 10, 1785.—John X. Gentry & Nancy, his wife, of St. Paul's dec'^{d}, bought of Rich^{d} Foster & Sarah, his wife, this land on branches Totopotomoy Creek & dec'd, & in his will left to his daughter Nancy Sims, (now Nancy, the wife of said John Gentry) who 1st married Parke Smith & wh. Parke Smith sold to John Parke, who sold it to Joseph Brand, who sold it to W^{m} Sims, who sold it to John Timberlake dec^{d} & was inherited by Benj. Timberlake, son of John adj. Archer's, Tyler's, Gentry, Sims.

Parke Smith had only a life interest & soon after giving a deed to said land dated 7 Sept. 1775, left the state & is now supposed to be dead.

June 7, 1787.—Geo. X. Gentry & Elizabeth, his wife, to John Harvie of Richmond City 66a, now in possession of said Harvie, on Pamunkey River—adj. land Mr. Patrick Henry, lately sold said Harvie adj. Crenshaw's.

1786.—John Garland of Hanover to Moor Bell 30 a. South of road leading from Kendrick's ordinary to New Castle & on road leading to White's Mill,—said land in a triangle formed by the two roads.

Feb. 15, 1787.—John Garland, of St. Paul's, to Moor Bell 38¾ a. lower end of his homestead adj. said Garland, said Bell, Austin on Long Branch.

1788.—John Garland to his nephew John Ingram, and Thomas Robinson Ingram, sons of John and Ann Ingram of the borough of Norfolk (negroes.)

June 22, 1789.—John Garland, of Mayfield, in Hanover, to Parke Goodall & Geddes Winston—household furniture.

Aug. 10, 1791.—John Garland, of Hanover, to W^m^ Ellis ¼ a. adj. said Garland & said Ellis.

Feb. 7, 1792.—John Garland, of Hanover, to Daniel Trueheart 2 a. adj. said Garland & said Trueheart. Witness Bat. Trueheart, J. Green.

Dec. 10, 1783.—Wade Gooch, St. Paul's, to James Hooper, 25 a. wh. he inherited from his father, John Gooch, on Elder Swamp, Chas. Barker.

July 23, 1784.—Parke Goodall to John Cook, of Caroline, negroes in trust for Mary Davenport, wife of Gideon Davenport, & Richard Davenport, her son and infant. Not subject to Power of her husband.

Mar. 7, 1788.—Parke Goodall app'ts Nathan'l Pope his att'y.

Nov. 4, 1790.—Parke Goodall's bond as sheriff of Hanover; his securities, Jno Starke, Jr. Jno Starke, Sr., W^m^ Anderson, Thos. White, Edwin Fleet.

Oct. 29, 1790.—Parke Goodall & Mary, his wife, to Peter Christian 190 a. a part of that bought by said Goodall from Patrick Logan on Falling creek—Peter Ragland.

Sept. 3, 1783.—Nathan X Gibson & Ann, his wife, of Albemarle Co., to Henry Hughes of St. Paul's for 5 shillings 50 a. wh. land said Nathan'l Gibson bought of John Starke, Jr.

Oct. 7, 1781.—Jas. Goodman to Elkanah Baughan 100 a. adj. said Goodman, Chas. Smith, David Tulloch, Chas. Yeamans, Jno. Hinchey.

July 6, 1786.—Joseph Goodman to Jno Phillips 200 a. in Hanover & in Louisa Co. on River.

Oct. 4, 1784.—John Grimes, of Hanover, to James of Caroline 400 a. (said land bought by W^m^ Grimes dec^d^ from Jacob Hundley) adj. Ambrose Lipscomb, Alex. King, Henry Priddy.

May 12, 1784.—W^m^ Grimes & Mildred his wife, of St. Paul's, to W^m^ Darricott 159 a., St. Paul's, South of Hane's road in W^m^ O. Winston.

Nov. 3, 1785.—W^m Grimes & Mildred, his wife St. Paul's to W^m Hooper & Obediah Hooper 424 a.

Nov. 5, 1785.—W^m Gardner bond with Thos. Tinsley security, as assistant Inspector at Page's warehouse.

Aug. 5, 1789.—John Glinn & Elizabeth, his wife, to Martin Baker, Glinn's homestead 100 a bounded on Toler's, Jno Grubbs, Jno. Winn, Sr., Peter Winn.

May 8, 1789.—James Glazebrook to Jno. Bowles, Sr.

Jan. 6, 1791.—Mescon Green & Francis, his wife, to Chas. Lewis Clarke 100 a on Shirley, Stoney Run.

June 20, 1783.—Matthew X Hill & Mary his wife to W^m B. Hewlett, of New Kent 26 a. adj. Robt. Via, said Hewlett, Elisha Hazelgrove, Gabriel Hill Dec^d.

Nov. 20, 1783.—W^m Hix & Sarah his wife to Pettus Ragland 51 a. road by Mr. John Hix on Falling creek.

Nov. 11, 1783.—John Hix of St. Paul to his son Joseph Hix 100 a. on Falling Creek adj. Jno. Hix, W^m Hix.

Oct. 8, 1784.—John X. Hicks & Elizabeth his wife of St. Paul to Jas. Cross 390 a. on Leap Water & Falling Creek adj. Stephen Hanes, John Mead, W^m Hanes, Jeremiah Fraizier.

Nov. 4, 1784.—John X Hix of St Paul to Sam^l Priddy part of land said Hicks lives on, adj. Jeremiah Frazer, s'd. Preddy, David Rowland, Sr.

Dec. 6, 1787.—Joseph Hicks & Dorothy, his wife, David Hanes & Finch Ragland to Pettus Ragland 3 tracts—viz:—

(1) Joseph Hicks, tract 94 a. adj. land of said Pettus Ragland, Chas. Davis, Jno Davis & John King. dec^d, being land whereon s'd Joseph now lives.

(2) said Davis Hanes 2½ a. across branch from Pettus Ragland.

(3) said Finch ½ a. Jos. Cross, Pettus Ragland.

May 31, 1783.—Whereas Jno Hughes & Mary his wife on Dec. 17, 1782 sold Matthew & Rich^d Anderson 118 a.

Aug. 25, 1784.—Kennel X Hughes of St. Paul to Jno Paisley Jr. 105 a. adj. Jno Paisley, Sr, Jno Barker, Abram Bidkin, Jno. Anderson, Nicholas Mays, on Swamp.

Sept. 5, 1787.—Jno. Hughes & Fanny his wife to Jas. Hooper 100 a. St Paul South Fork of Stag Creek adj. Edmund Taylor, Jno. Nowell &Thos. White, Austin Morris.

Aug. 1, 1785.—W^m^ Hughes to Jas. Paisley, the elder, 63½ a., whereon W^m^ Hughes now resides.

Sept. 13, 1787.—Nathaniel Hughes to Jno Garland 48 a. adj. said Garland & said Hughes. Begin at the cross between said Garland & said Hughes adj. Jno. Richardson Elizabeth Murray.

Jan. 24, 1785.—W^m^ Hanes & Sally X his wife of St Paul to Rich^d^ Littlepage 99 a. S'd Hanes homestead adj. Xopher Hanes, Thos. Hanes, John Hix, Sam^l^ Bumpas.

June 10, 1785.—W^m^ Hanes of St Paul to his son Jno Hanes 83 a. being remainder of land not already given to his other sons to wit: Nathaniel, Benjamin, Griffith & Thos. Hargrove, join lands of Macon Green, W^m^ Darricott, Thos. Hargove.

Nov. 3, 1785.—Xopher Hanes & Kesiah, his wife, of St Paul to Rich^d^ Littlepage 150 a. in lower part of land whereon Xopher Hanes dec^d^,—& other of the said Xopher lately lived & where his mother Mary Hanes now lives, adj. Thos. Hanes, Griffith Hanes, Benj. Hanes, Thos. Hargrove, Fortunatus Green & s'd Littlepage.

April 26, 1787.—Christopher Hanes of St Paul & Kesiah X his wife to Richard Littlepage 55 a. where Xopher Hanes now lives adj. land heretofore sold by s'd Xopher Hanes &Kesiah his wife to the said Richard Littlepage.

Jan. 1, 1787.—John Penny & his wife Fanny & Stephen Hanes to W^m^ Fontain—house at South Anna bridge formerly property of Chas Carter, Esq.

June 3, 1789.—Stephen Haynes of St Paul to Joseph Cross, Jr. 32 a. a part of said Hayne's homestead adj. said Cross.

Sept. 6, 1790.—Stephen Haynes to Peter Robert DeNeuville of St Paul (negroes).

Oct. 28, 1791.—Griffith Hanes of St Paul to John Hill 82½ a. wh. was given by his father W^m^ Hanes adj. Nathan Haynes, Thos Hanes, Benj. Hanes & Jno Hill.

May 1, 1792.—W^m Hughes, Jr., to Jno Hughes 289 a. (where W^m Hughes dec^d lived, whose will 5 Dec. 1788 left the land to his son William, provided he would leave his place in Fluvanna wh. he refused to do—on great Allen Creek, adj. Jno Gilliam, W^m Childress, Xopher Clarke, Nathan West.

Apr. 18, 1792.—John Hughes & W^m Hughes, Jr. Exors. of W^m. Hughes decd, to W^m Childress 258½ a. where W^m Hughes dec^d formerly lived on Allen's Creek &c.

May 6, 1784.—W^m Harris & Elizabeth his wife, Henry Fleet & Mildred his wife to Edwin Fleet "whereas Elizabeth Harris & Mildred Fleet stand seized of two seventh part of undivided tract (formerly the dower land of Sarah Pierce, relict of Jno. Pierce dec^d) & which they hold as co-heirs of s'd Jno Pierce in St Paul."

Nov. 5, 1784.—James Harris of Caroline to Malcolm Hart of Hanover Town 400 a. wh. Harris lately bought of Jno. Grimes adj. Ambrose Lipscomb, Alex. King dec^d, Henry Priddy.

Feb. 7, 1785.—Thos X Harris of St Paul to Chas Toler 100 a. adj. Peter Winn, W^m Bowles, Burton, Jno. Crenshaw, John Glinn, Peter Winn.

Aug. 31, 1786.—Daniel Harris to Chas. Collins & Jane his dau., & wife to said Daniel Harris &c. deed of trust—95 a. St. Martin's, adj. John Ambler, Geo. Harris, Jno. Harris, Thos Harris.

Apr. 19, 1786.—James Harris & Mary, his wife, of Henrico to Jno. Taylor 400 a. on Sinking Hole Creek adj. Ambrose Lipscomb, Alex. King, dec^d, Henry Priddy, being land bought of Jacob Hundley by W^m. Grimes & given by him to his son John Grimes who conveyed it to said Harris.

Dec. 25, 1787.—Daniel Harris of St Martin to Jno Harris 139 a. adj. Thos. Stanley, Jno. Harris, Geo. Clough, Edward James, Cedar Creek.

Nov. 11, 1788.—James Harris & Mary his wife of Henrico to Talton Pleasants 204 a. adj. Thos. Nelson.

Nov. 22, 1790.—Daniel Harris to James Henry & Henry Joyce (negroes &c.)

Apr. 1, 1790.—W^m^ Harris & W^m^ Nelson, adm^tors^ of the will of James Cosby dec^d^ (dated 11 Mar. 1784) to W^m^ Minor 572 a. North side Little River adj. Dr. James Nelson.

Sept. 29, 1740.—James Harris & Rachel his wife. Exchange with Thos. Stanley & Unity his wife ½ a. for ½ a. both on Cedar Creek above mill pond.

Oct. 28, 1797.—Archelaw Harris & Fanny his wife of State Georgia app't John Talbot their att'y.

Apr. 2, 1790.—Thos. Harris & Chlotilda his wife to Higgason King 87 a., Bush Creek road, Kings.

Apr. 22, 1792.—John Harris & Rachel his wife to W^m^ Harris & Unity his wife exchange for one acre on Cedar Creek.

May 5, 1784.—W^m^Harden of St Paul to Thos Tucker 50 a. adj. W^m^ Row, Davis Blackwell road leading to Bottom's bridge). Jno Adams, Eliabeth Clarke, Jno. Holland.

May 21, 1787.—Robert Blackwell & Mary his wife & W^m^ X. Harden to James Hooper 44¾ a. Goodly hole adj. W^m^ Harden.

May 17, 1790.—W^m^ X. Harden to Susan Spencer a negroe boy.

Nov. 2, 1784.—Rebecca Henson, Chas. Yeamans & Obediah X Farmer to Thos. Smith 48 a. adj. Fontaine Hills.

Nov. 22, 1784.—John Hendrick of Hanover to his children, W^m^ Hendrick, Elizabeth Byars, Barbara Anderson, Nancy Hendrick, Polly Hendrick, Sally Hendrick & Patsey Hendrick.

Oct. 11, 1784.—Dr. Robert Honyman & Mildred his wife to Isaac Winston, said land bought by said Honyman from Benj. Brown dec^d^ adj. John Brown, Thos. Wingfield, Thos. Harris, Isaac Winston.

Nov. 18, 1784.—Mr. Thos Brewster of London, England & Mr. Thos. Harrison of London Merchants app't Mr. Malcomb Hart, merchant of Hanover Town their atty.

Feb. 1, 1786.—Jno. Howard St Paul, rent to Geo. Meredith & Benj. Warren 170½ a. wh. said Howard received by the death of his brother W^m^ Howard adj. Nicholas B. Seabrook's.

Oct. 28, 1785.—Edmond X Humphrey to Jno. Farrar of Goochland 200 a. on Chickahominy, called "Wild Horn."

Oct. 5, 1774.—Edmond X Humphrey & Sarah his wife of St Paul to Xopher Cawthorn 150 a. adj. Valentine Bowles, Solomon Nash, Pauncey Anderson.

Aug. 19, 1786.—Barttelot Anderson & Nathan Hood, executors of will of Charles Hood dec[d] of Hanover, to Billy Tally of St Paul, said land given to said Chas. Hood by his Father Robert Hood by deed 13 July 1765 adj. Barttelot Anderson & Nathan Tally.

May 17, 1786.—David Henderson to Benj. B. Hope of Louisa 100 a. in Louisa & Hanover on Terrapin Branch.

Dec. 5, 1786.—Isaih Haden & Ann, his wife, of St Paul to W[m] Lumpkin 284 a. Hadin's Homestead South Anna.

Feb. 14, 1788.—Isaiah Haden & Ann, his wife, of St Paul's to Richard Littlepage 247 a. Haden's homestead on South Anna River adj. Jas. Cross W[m] Lumpkin.

July 11, 1786.—Nathan Holcomb to Peter Winn, (horses).

Aug. 18, 1786.—Miles Hunter, Printer of Petersburg, Va. to Sarah Richardson (Mother to my late wife Sarah, (negro.)

Feb. 28, 1787.—Geo. Randall, of King W[m] Co. Merchant, of one part, Robert Hayes of Hanover, Merchant, of 2[nd] part & Richard Squire Taylor of King William, & Thos. Ritson of Town of Norfolk, of 3[rd] part whereas 260 a. in Richmond Co. &c.

Oct. 11, 1786.—Martin Hawkins to W[m] Waddy "Homestead."

Mar. 21, 1787.—John Hickslip of St Martin's & Sarah his wife to W[m] Stanley 200 a. on Locust Creek.

Oct. 1, 1787.—Nelson Hundley to Elizabeth Hooper, where said Nelson Hundley & Sarah Hundley, his mother, now live.

Oct. 7, 1790.—Chas. Hundley (with Bartelot Anderson) bond as Inspector of ware house.

July 5, 1788.—Nancy X Hooper, Joseph Hooker & Lucy his wife, of Henrico, to Chapman Austin of Hanover 100 a. in St Paul, south fork of Stag Creek—adj. Thos. White, Austin Morris, Edmund Taylor.

June 6, 1787.—Micajah X Hogg & Martha his wife to Benj Howard both of St Paul 170½ a. adj. Thos. Hooper, Elias White, Jas. Boatwright.

Aug. 3, 1784.—Mordecai Hill of Prince Edward to Charles Yeamans 100 a. Branches of Beaver Dam creek adj. James Fontaine said land was sold by Joseph Wade dec^{d} to Sam^{l} Goodman dec^{d} & by Goodman willed to his grandson Mordecai Hill.

May 3, 1784.—Mathew X Hill & Mary his wife to Jno Meredith 70 a. adj. Elisha Hazelgrove, Hewelett's, Rob^{t} Via. Edmund Wade, being land left the said Matthew Hill by his Father.

July 1, 1784.—W^{m} Johnson (with Rich^{d} Chapman) bond as coroner.

Jan. 30, 1787.—Nicholas Meriwether Johnson, of Hanover, to W^{m} Johnson—negroes for security.

Jan. 24, 1787.—Nicholas Meriwether Johnson, of town of New Castle, to Nicholas Syme, Esq., of New Castle (negroes.)

Aug. 29, 1788.—W^{m} Johnson, Esq., 1st part, Mary Cobbs spinster 2nd part & Waddy Vine 3ro part. Marriage contract between said W^{m} Johnson & Said Mary Cobbs.

Sept. 3, 1788.—Christopher Johnson & Owen Dabney to W^{m} Ragland land in Louisa & Hanover adj. John Hooper, John Mayo up Taylor's Creek, adj. Dudley Diggs, David Henderson.

June 3, 1789.—Thos Johnson & Constantia his wife, of Henrico, to Pleasant Martain 27 a. on Turkey Hill. branch adj. Benj. Johnson.

Oct. 6, 1785.—John Jones & Edith his wife of St Paul to Nathan Burnett 50 a. adj. Holliday's & Goodman on Brown's Swamp.

Mar. 25, 1788.—Elisha Meredith, exec^{tor} of will of W^{m} Jones of St. Paul, Gent. dec^{d} (which will dated Nov. 20, 1787) of 1st part, Jane Jones, widow of said W^{m} Jones 2nd part, & Robert King of King W^{m} 3^{d} part, 281 a. on Pamunkey River, St Paul.

June 4, 1789.—John Jones of St. Paul & Edy his wife to Nathan Burnett 87½ a.

Mar. 25, 1788.—Elisha Meredith, executor of W^m^ Jones dec^d^ & Jane Jones, Relict of said W^m^ Jones dec^d^ of St Paul, to James Blackwell 110 a. adj. Col. Burrell Bassett, Joseph Peace, McDougle, said Blackwell, Nathan Thompson, crossing Piping Tree road in Whiting Swamp upon Bassetts.

June 4, 1789.—Laney Jones to Charles Tyler 15½ a. adj. Capt. Shelton.

Oct. 1, 1789.—W^m^ Jones to James Carson 148 a. adj. Eggleston.

Sept. 27, 1790.—W^m^ Jones to his son James Jones—Cattle &c.

July 6, 1796.—Thos. Jackson of Louisa Planter & Ann, his wife, Nicholas Mills, of Hanover, planter, David Anderson of Hanover Merchant & Elizabeth his wife, Ann Dinguid of Powhatan widow, W^m^ Dinguid of Buckingham. merchant, & Lucy his wife, W^m^ Hogan of Louisa, Merchant & Mary his wife, & Ann Mills of Hanover, widow of Chas. Mills dec^d^ app't W^m^ Anderson of American Square, London, att'y.

Oct. 15, 1787.—Thos. Pleasant Johnson & Susan his wife to Ambrose Lipscomb 219 a. called "Ginger bread" in St Paul on Mrs. Tally's Branch Mr. S. Grantland, Mr. Cook's Shop, Mr. Chapman, Mr. Chapman's Mill Creek.

June 21, 1786.—John Keeling & Robert Burton & Agatha his wife of Granville Co., N. C. & Jno Thilman of Va. to Daniel Dejarnette of Middlesex on North Fork of Pamunkey, adj. Thos Nelson.

Oct. 1, 1788.—John Southworth & Sara his wife & W^m^ King of Hanover to Rich^d^ Littlepage of Hanover 60 a. formerly owned by Cuthbert Hudson Rowland adj. said Littlepage, Pettus Ragland, said King & Jas. Cross.

Nov. 3, 1789.—Robt. King of King W^m^ to his son Robt. King, Jr. of Hanover 281 a. where s'd King, Jr. lives on Pamunkey river (formerly owned by W^m^ Marck, Jr. in Blackwell's Neck.)

Jan. 21, 1788.—W^m Kersey & Kussey Kersey his wife to Jno. Bowles on Stony Run, adj. Jno. Bowles, Sr., Jno. Priddy, Jno. Snead, Sr., 100 a. (land given by Jno. Snead, Sr. father of Jno. Snead, Jr.)

Aug. 23, 1788.—Jno Knight of Louisa & Eliz. his wife, to W^m Harden 100 a. St Paul (same bought by Jno. Knight of Davis Johns.)

Oct. 1, 1784.—Chas. Lewis of Hanover to Jas. Clarke 44 a. adj. Robt. Carter Page dec^d & Jno. Clarke.

Nov. 5, 1784.—Jno. Lawrence (with Trevilian, Geo. Clough; Edmond Taylor & Jno. Bumpass) bonds.

Nov. 2, 1786.—Jno. Lawrence bond as Sheriff.

Dec. 7, 1790.—W^m Lawrence & James Lawrence, exors. of Jno Lawrence dec^d to Jno. Duke, Grist Mill on South Anna.

1786.—W^m O. Winston, Ambrose Lipscomb, Thos. Trevilian & Isaac Winston justices.

Dec. 11, 1783.—Sarah, wife of Robt Lawson, to Henry Fleet "whereas said Sarah owns 1/7 part of land lately in possession of Sarah Pierce, widow of Jno. Pierce dec^d, wh. she is entitled as copartner of said John &c.

Nov. 8, 1784.—Samuel Luck, Sr. of Spotsylvania & Mary his wife for love & affection to Sam^l Luck of Hanover 125 a. on Pamunkey, where the said Samuel & Mary Luck formerly lived.

Dec. 4, 1790.—Larken Luck of Caroline Co. to Tarlton Luck of Louisa 120 a. adj. Isaac Winston, Xopher Shields, W^m Winston.

Jan. 19, 1791.—Tarleton B. Luck of Louisa & Crosbe Cassety, his wife to W^m Gilliam 121 a. adj. Mason & Winston.

Mar. 4, 1785.—John Lambeth of Hanover Co. to Chas. Carter of Chas. City ½ a. where said Carter called "South Wales" near South Ana (Anna?) Bridge.

Apr., 1785.—Ambrose Lipscome—bond Inspector Page's Warehouse.

1786.—Ambrose Lipscomb—justice.

Dec. 9, 1785.—Susan Lemay, widow of Chas. Lemay dec^d, Jno Lemay of Mecklenburg Co. & Christian, his wife, &

Thos. Lemay (2 sons of Chas. Lemay dec[d]) to Thos. Ellett 362 a. Coal Spring branch—Kineers—Mill.

Dec. 5, 1785.—John Lemay of Mecklenburg & Thos. Lemay of Hanover to Jno. Street 5 a. land left them by will of their father Chas. Lemay & sold to Thos. Ellet on the South Side of Motidyqueen Creek, Chomakin Swamp.

Apr. 8, 1774.—John Suthal (or Suttrell—or Sithernal) of N. Carolina & Susan his wife to John Huckster 200 a.

Aug. 25, 1786.—James Littlepage to Jno. Carter Littlepage negroes.

Mar. 29, 1788.—Richard Littlepage & Ann his wife to Thos. Hooper, which said Littlepage bought of W[m] Hanes.

June 4, 1788.—W[m] Littlepage, W[m] Winston & Mary Ann his wife & Geddes Winston to Ann Sydnor 153 a. adj. Jno. Carter Littlepage & Benj. Thomson.

June 28, 1789.—W[m] Littlepage to Jas. Pollard (negroes) Jno. Carter Littlepage app't Walter Davis his att'y in Ky.

Apr. 21, 1790.—Richard Littlepage & Ann his wife to W[m] King —formerly owned by Cuthbert Hudson Littlepage.

Oct. 7, 1790.—Carter Littlepage app'ts M[r] Walter Davis his att'y to transact business with Isaac Hite of Kentucky for 20000 in Kentucky.

Apr. 21, 1790.—Richard Littlepage & Ann his wife of Hanover to W[m] King 60 a. formerly owned by Cuthbert Hudson Rowland, & sold by Jno. Southworth & W[m] King Oct. 1, 1788 to said Littlepage.

Oct. 15, 1789.—Sarah Lacy, Elijah Lacy & Franky his wife of Goochland to Rev. Jno. Todd of Louisa for 1 shilling adj. Thos. Grant Michael Holland.

June 2, 1788.—Johnson Lacy & Frances his wife of Goochland to Michael Anderson 119 a. Stone Horse Creek.

Feb. 5, 1788.—Julius Lain 31 a. adj. W[m] Row being land escheated by Sherwood & Julius Lane on Black Creek.

Nov. 17, 1783.—Martin X Meeks & Marg't his wife to Ed. Byers 1/3 of 2 a. a part of Mill site on Allen's Creek being willed by John Meeks dec[d].

June 4, 1783.—Jno. X Meeks & Elizabeth his wife of Louisa to Edw. Byars 67 a. Allen's Creek—River.

Oct. 3, 1788.—Littleton X Meeks & Elizabeth his wife of North Carolina to Fred Bartlett 117 a. St Martins, Allens Creek.

Nov. 17, 1735.—Martin X Meeks & Margaret his wife to W^m^ Hawes 50 acres on Allen's Creek adj. Edw. Bryers, Jas. Watson.

Apr. 4, 1787.—Thos. Marks, May Marks, widow of Hasting Marks dec^d^ of Louisa, Peter Marks of Albemarle, John Marks of Louisa, James Marks of State of Georgia & Elizabeth his wife, Hasting Marks of Albemarle, Samuel Marks of Albemarle & James Winston of Louisa & Sarah his wife of Hanover dec^d^ "whereas Hasting Marks dec^d^ by his will Nov. 5, 1761, left 144 a. (adj. Thilman, Jas. Wingfield) to his wife for life, & after to his children & whereas Thos. Marks has bought out his brothers & sisters & the said Mary Marks is willing to give her interest to her said son.

Dec. 7, 1786.—Thos. Marks of Hanover to John Lambeth 12 acres taken from upper end of land s'd Marks bought of Edward & Judith Bass, formerly belonging to Code Volalock adj. Matthews, Abbott, late Cornelius Dabney, Jno. Wingfield, Carter's.

Nov. 4, 1788.—Hasting Marks (by W^m^ Craghead of Lunenburg, his surviving ex^r^) by his will left his wife Mary the homestead 170 a. during his life, wh. right said Mary sold to W^m^ Pollard, & all children, except James Marks & Hasting Marks, who from remoteness of their situation could not come to Hanover C. H.

Oct. 18, 1786.—W^m^ Macon, of St Paul, to his son Thos. Macon 700 a. near foot of great bridge, Chickahominy, White Swamp, Robt. Parker dec^d^.

Dec. 22, 1785.—To W^m^ Reynolds & Corbin Griffin, Gents, of York Co. Whereas Henry Mann & Jane his wife sold in 1785 to David Cochran a lot in New Castle (examine wife).

Nov. 4, 1787.—Jno. Mallory of Powhatan Co., to Jno. Burnett of Hanover 70 a. on Water of Matidequin adj. Jno.

Meredith, dec[d], & Mary Wright. Witness Hampton Wade & Jesse White &c.

May 22, 1792.—John Mallory & Sarah his wife of Hanover, St Martin, to Page Blunt 9 a. adj. Thos. Mallory, Page Blunt. Witness W[m] Lane, Frances & Nathan Blunt.

Oct. 3, 1791.—W[m] Mansfield & Kate, his wife, of Louisa to Benj. Bowles, Chas. Anthony, Henry Stone. Witness, W[m] Stone.

July 4, 1792.—W[m] Massie & Ann his wife of New Kent to Henry Timberlake (by survey of John Hawkins former surveyor of Hanover, 69 a. on Chickahominy it being Patent of Thos. Glass, who sold it to Gideon Macon (formerly of New Kent) & by him willed to his son John Macon, who sold it to W[m] Winston who sold 800 a. of it to Patrick Belsches dec[d] who sold it to W[m] Massie on Chickahominy adj. Henry Timberlake & said Massie.

1785.—David Mason of Granville Co., N. C. to W[m] Darricott.

June 17, 1785.—Jno. Matthews of Hanover to W[m] Quarles of Caroline ½ acres.

Nov. 29, 1785.—Jno. Matthews of St. Martin & Mary his wife to Thos. Anderson 27 a. being same willed by Edward Matthews dec[d] to be divided between his said son Jno. & his brother James Matthews.

June 17, 1785.—Jno. Matthews of Hanover to W[m] Quarles of Caroline ½ a.

Nov. 29, 1785.—Jno. Matthews of St. Martin's.

Jan. 1, 1788.—Neal McCormick of Hanover to Coningham Agnew Thompson & Co. of Richmond City, Va. 92 a. on Pamunkey (formerly Benj. Forsythe & by him deeded Aug. 10, 1786 to McCook.

May 21, 1784.—Minor Mead (signed Minor Meed) of Hanover to Stephen Haynes 350 a. on Stag Creek (same willed to said Meed by his Father—adj. Rich[d] Winn, Cornelius Toler, Jno. Hicks, & Jno Mead.

Apr. 2, 1786.—Jno. Meed & Elizabeth his wife of Hanover to Stephen Haynes 20 a. (a part of Homestead.)

Sept. 25, 1786.—Jno. Meed & Elizabeth his wife to Lipscomb Moore 209 a. adj. Isaiah Haden, Jno. Butler & Stephen Haynes.

Mar. 25, 1788.—Elisha Meredith, St Paul. Ex. of W^m^ Jones Gent., dec^d^ & Jane Jones, widow of said W^m^ Jones, to Robt King of St. Jno. Parish, King William Co. 281 a., called Blackwell's Neck—Begin at Pond on Pamunkey, said Jones will Nov. 20, 1787—wife & children.

Nov. 25, 1788.—Elisha Meredith, Ex. of W^m^ Jones dec^d^ & Jane Jones, relict of same, to Jno. Blackwell, 110 a. on Whiting Swamp, Col. Burwell Bassett, Jas. Peace, McDougle, piping drain till it become swamp crossing Pipen tree road, Nathan Thompson, Crossing Pipen tree Swamp; Witness, Jno. Warden, Rich^d^ Chapman, Jno. B. Johnson, Jedediah Turner.

July 24, 1785.—Jno. Meriwether to Alex Donald (slaves).

May 13, 1772.—Jno. Meredith & Benj. Anderson, Gent., church wardens of St Paul Parish, place poor girl Mary Evans with Jno. Bridgewater.

Aug. 4, 1785.—Thos. Meux & Agnes, his wife, of New Kent to W^m^ Tally 660 a. (bought of W^m^ Duvall) on Lucus Creek in Hanover & Louisa counties, reserving as per will of Mr. John Hawkin's dec^d^, Mrs. Hawkins her life interest. Witness Rich^d^ Meux & George Meux.

July 17, 1788.—Jno. Meux, of Mercer Co., app'ts Rich^d^ Littlepage his att'y to sell lands in Botetourt Co. &c. Rich^d^ Meux witness.

Apr. 1, 1789.—Francis Mills & Agnes his wife to Claiborne Hall of Caroline 15 a. adj. said Mills.

Oct. 25, 1787.—W^m^ Mills to Francis Mills, both of Hanover, 200 a. Licking hole creek, Martin Roper dec^d^, Mills—witness Abram Fontaine, Chas. Mills, W^m^ Sims, Nick Mills.

Oct. 25, 1787.—W^m^ Mills Sr. of Henry Co. to Abraham Fon-

taine of Hanover 171 a. Licking hole creek, Frances Mills.

Dec. 1, 1786.—Jno. Minor to his son W^m Minor land on Pamunkey 332 a. bought of Sam^l Lemay & Peter Goodwin adj. Reubin Goodwin, Jas. Nelson, also tract in Caroline Co. on road leading from Chesterfield to New Market.

Apr. 3, 1788.—Jno. Minor, Jr. to Mann Page lot in Hanover town of Page's warehouse.

Apr. 17, 1790.—W^m Minor & Mildred his wife to Reubin Goodwin 221 a. in St Martin's adj. Fontaine, Jno. Minor, Jas. Nelson.

Oct. 4, 1784.—W^m Mitchell & Sarah his wife W^m Childers & Frances his wife of Prince Edward, Robt. Flippen & Mary his wife of Amelia, to Robt. King 173 a. Little River.

June 18, 1789.—Robert Flippen & Mary his wife to Robt., King 173 a., Little River.

June 18, 1789.—Jno. Mitchell & Unity, his wife, to Dabney, Tessoky branch, Taylor's Creek.

Nov. 25, 1783.—Thos. Moore & Sarah his wife to Geo. Horseley his wife 73 a. (said land willed to s'd Moore by his Father.)

Feb. 19, 1787.—Thos. Nelson, Jr. & Lucy his wife of York Co. to Jno. Stanley of Hanover 105 a. intersecting negroe foot road & Thos. Doswell's line, adj. Jno. & Obed. Stanley, Jno. Harris. Witness N. Berkeley, Jno. Minor, Jr. & Edmund Berkeley, Jr.

May 18, 1787.—Hugh Nelson & Judith his wife of Parish of York Hampton county of York to Benj. Forsythe of St. Martin 584 a. North side South Anna, Mouth of Taylor's creek, adj. Nathan'l Pope, Chas. Dabney. Witness Matt. Page, Thos. Ryland, Robt. Clough.

Oct. 26, 1787.—Hugh Nelson & Judith his wife of York Co. to Nathan'l Page, Jr. 300 a. on Taylor's creek, adj. Peter Johnson, Benj. Forsythe, Chas. Dabney.

NOTE.

The Hanover Records as published were compiled by Rev. S. O. Southall, of Hanover C. H., Virginia. He makes the following correction:

"I note in your magazine, Vol. XXI, No. 3, page 154, an omission that should be, I think, corrected. Possibly the fault is mine. The deed, October, 1790, should be The administrators of SIR John Clay. However, I send you herewith a more complete abstract of the deed, that you may see how the title Sir is used, and aid me in determining what it means. 'The decree of the High Court of Chancery,' referred to in the deed, can be seen (a copy) in 'The Clay Family' Filson Club publication, page 58; also in the Records of Chesterfield Deed Book, 8, page 175, which shows in a deed from *Sir* John Clay to John Watkins, that George Hudson married Elizabeth Jennings and had

"1. Mary, married John Watkins.

"2. Elizabeth, married *Sir* John Clay, late of Chesterfield, but now of Hanover.

"What do you make of it? It could not be a part of his name, for the name John Clay is used in the body of the instrument, and he signs himself 'John Clay.' Remember this is the Rev. John Clay, father of Henry Clay, of Ashland. Several family records of the Clays in my possession, omitting this Sir John Clay, go back in tradition to another Sir John Clay the immigrant. It is all interesting to me, and I can find no solution to it. At any rate it is well to keep the records straight."

This Indenture made this the 7th day of October in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and ninety Between Nathaniel Wilkinson surviving Executor of *Sir* John Clay deceased John Watkins and Mary his wifeof the one part and Henry Watkins of the other part Whereas by a Decree of the High Court of Chancery made on the thirtieth day of November in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and eighty seven in a suit brought by the said Nathaniel Wilkinson and Richard Chapman since deceased Executors &c of the said John Clay deceased. George, John, Henry & Peter Clay sons and devisees of the said John Clay against the said John Watkins & Mary his wife, Henry Watkins and Elizabeth his wife and Augustine Etham it was ordered by the said court that four hundred & sixty four acres (the Land devised by the will of George Hudson and formerly in the occupation of the said John Clay) should be sold at Public auction to the highest bidder for the purposes mentioned in the said Decree, reference being thereunto had may fully appear, and whereas the said Nathaniel Wilkinson and Richard Chapman Executors of the said John Clay deceased in pursuance of the said decree on the 4th day of December in the year of

our Lord Christ 1788 having first advertised the same three weeks in one of the Virginia Gazettes did publickly expose the said Tract of land to sale to the biggest bidder in the manner directed by the said Decree, and the said Henry Watkins having bid the sum of four hundred and thirty two pounds thirteen shillings & a penny half penny for the said Tract of land the same was fairly struck out to him as the highest bidder for that sum it being the most that could be got for the same. Now therefore this Indenture witnesseth that the said Nathaniel Wilkinson surviving Executor of the said John Clay deceased, John Watkins & Mary his wife in obedience to the said Decree and for and in consideration of the said sum of four hundred and thirty two pounds thirteen shillings & a penny half penny to the said Nathaniel Wilkinson and John Watkins or either of them in hand paid by the said Henry Watkins &c do sell to said Henry Watkins that tract of land in the county of Hanover and Parish of St. Paul on Machumps Creek containing by estimation four hundred and sixty four acres &c.

Signed Nath[l] Wilkinson.
John Watkins.

SOME NOTES ON DR. JOHNSTON'S STITH FAMILY.

QUARTERLY XXI. 181-193, 269-278.

By the EDITOR.

I have always regarded John[3] Stith, the father of Anderson Stith, as the son of John[2] Stith and Mary Randolph, but I don't know that there is any real evidence to that effect. There is some support of Dr. Johnston's view that he was son of Lt. Col. Drury[2] Stith in the fact of Robert Bolling and Anne, his wife, in the Prince George Records making a deed for land to Drury Stith, Jr., in 1722, and one to John Stith, Jr., the following year (1723), describing the land as "adjoining the tract on which Drury Stith, Jr., lived." This proximity of estates would suggests a relationship of brothers rather than of cousins.

Again, instead of Jane Hardaway being the daughter of John[1] Stith, I think she was the daughter of Lt. Col. Drury[2] Stith, since the name Drury descends in Hardaway's family and her children were born too late to meet Dr. Johnston's requirements. *Hardaway Family,* QUARTERLY, XX., 216.

Dr. Johnston thinks that John[3] Stith, who died in 1758, had other children besides Anderson Stith. From Brunswick County Deeds, I have this abstract: On June 24, 1756 "John Stith, of Charles City County, for natural love and affection, gives to Wiliam Stith of the same county his heir and assignee forever" 1078 acres on the north side of a creek in Brunswick Co., recorded June 28, 1756. Witness "Peter Eppes, Thomas Stith, Drury Stith, William Stroud." William Stith named in this deed was probably William Stith who married Martha Cowles, daughter of Thomas Cowles, of Charles City County. She married 2dly about 1772 Col. William Mead, of Bedford County. QUARTERLY X., 195; XVI, 140.

Then Richard Stith, surveyer of Bedford County, to whom Col. Mead was deputy, was perhaps another son of John Stith of Charles City County, father of Anderson Stith. In 1758

he was a justice of the peace for Bedford County, and in 1772, though still a resident of Bedford, he wrote a letter to the President and Master's of William and Mary College regarding his surveyor's bond. QUARTERLY, XVI., 163.

There were two other John Stiths living after the death of John Stith, father of Anderson Stith, one of whom may have been another son. There was Captain John Stith of Baylor's Dragoons, whose wife, Lucy, died at Wilton, in Henrico Co., in 1780, and John Stith, whose wife Rebecca died at Westbury, in Charles City, the residence of Col. Littlebury Cocke, in April of the same year.

Besides the daughter, who is believed to have married Booth Armistead, of Elizabeth City County, John Stith seems to have had another daughter, Anne Stith, who married William Westwood, of the same county, and had a son, John Stith Westwood, who was born in 1766. QUARTERLY, IX., 131. Probably another daughter married John Hardyman, as he had a son named Stith, who married Rachel Tyler (born about 1746), sister of Gov. John Tyler, Sr. QUARTERLY, V., 273; XI., 27-49. Stith Hardyman. John Hardyman's son, was an officer in the Revolution.

Dr. Johnston certainly errs in saying that John[4] Stith, son of Lt. Col. Drury[3] Stith, died "unmarried." He married before 1767 Anne Wray, daughter of Capt. George Wray, of Hampton and Helen Walker, his wife, but he had no children. QUARTERLY, XVIII., 291. His wife survived him, and her will dated Aug. 20, 1806, and recorded in King George Co., divides her property between the Wrays and the Stuarts. QUARTERLY, X., 185.

What Stith was it that was a 3rd husband of Elizabeth Bray, a lady who established a free school in Smithfield in 1753, and died in 1774. She married I. Arthur Allen, of Surry, who died in 1725, then II. Arthur Smith, Jr., of Isle of Wight, who died in 1755 and III. ———Stith. If Mr. Stith was as old as his wife he must have been born *circa* 1700. QUARTERLY, V., 113; VII., 266, 267.

Who was William Stith, who in 1756 married Katherine Stith, daughter of Col. Drury[4] Stith (See QUARTERLY, XXI., p 189) .

Who was Griffin Stith, who in 1826 is spoken of in Quarterly, X., 179, as representing his deceased wife, Mary Alexander, daughter of Gerard Alexander and Jane Ashton, his wife. On page 63 of the same volume (X.) it is stated that William Black married Griffin Stith's widow, which could not be, as Black died long before. It seems probable that William Black, who had two wives, married first Anne Dent Alexander, aunt of Griffin Stith's wife, and second Frances ———, named in his will. Black's will was proved in Chesterfield County in 1782. Names his wife Frances; daughter Frances Taylor Black; gives his Falls Plantation to his grandson William Black, son of William Black, at the age of 21; daughter Ann Dent Hardyman. Witnesses George Evans, John Beckley, Hugh Hill.

Major John Hardaway married, it is said, Mariana Stith in 1775. Who was she? Quarterly, II., 141.

HALL FAMILY OF TACONY, PHILADELPHIA COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA,

Communicated by DR. J. HALL PLEASANTS, Baltimore, Md.

Jacob Hall emigrated to Pennsylvania in the year 1684-5 from Macclesfield, Chester County, England. He first settled in Buck's County, bringing with him 12 servants. He is said to have been a friend of William Penn. Moved to Tacony, Philadelphia County about 1691. In 1693 he was appointed Justice or Judge of the County Court. His will, dated September 29, 1699, and proved October 28, 1700, refers to the testator as "gentleman." He married in England Mary Charlesworth. He left three sons and one daughter.

Joseph Hall, 2nd son of the above was born February 11, 1686-7. He was an extensive land holder and is referred to variously as planter, malster and tanner. He was a vestryman of Trinity Church, Oxford. He married about 1707 Rebecca (born November 9, 1688), daughter of Thomas Rutter and his wife Rebecca Staples. Joseph Hall's will was probated June 17, 1731. He left 12 children, 4 sons and 4 daughters of whom married and left descendants. Children—

SONS.

1. Joseph Hall; born about 1707; died 1743-1749; married Mary Fisher, January 18, 1733. (q. v.)
2. Theodore Hall, probably born ante 1710; died———; married Gertrude Goodwin April 29, 1729. (q. v.)
3. Thomas Hall; living 1729; d. s. p. ante 1742-3.
4. Jacob Hall; born ante 1720; died 1783-1785; married 1st, Mary Parry, ante 1739; 2nd, Harmina (Dorland) Wood April 3, 1768. (q. v.)
5. John Hall; born ante 1722; died 1798 (?); married Sarah Parry, May 28, 1747. (q. v.)
6. Charlesworth Hall; born 1729-1730; died ante 1742-3.

Daughters.

7. Rebecca Hall; born 1709; died July 1, 1785; married 1st Isaac Leech who died December 10, 1744. (q. v.) 2nd Rev. Richard Treat. (q. v.)
8. Susanna Hall; born 1717-1718; died July 2, 1795; married 1st Joseph Harvey, January 18, 1733, who died two or three years later; no issue. 2nd John Rush, ante 1743. who died 1751. (q. v.) 3rd, Richard Morris about 1755, who died 1771; no issue.
9. Sarah Hall; born 1717-1718; died July 30, 1760; married Rev. Samuel Finley, September 26, 1744, who died 1766. (q. v.)
10. Hannah Hall; born ante 1727; died ante 1743.
11. Ruth Hall; born ante 1727; died 1794; married 1st, Dr. Elisha Hall May 27, 1746. (q. v.); 2nd, Rev. James Hunt, ante 1768. (q. v.)
12. Mary Hall; born ———; died ante 1743.

Descendants of Ruth Hall.

Ruth Hall[3] (Jacob[1] Joseph[2]), daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Rutter) Hall was apparently the youngest of four daughters who reached maturity. She married May 27, 1746, at Trinity Church, Oxford, Philadelphia County, Dr. Elisha Hall of Mount Welcome, Cecil County, Maryland. He was a son of Elihu Hall (1692-1753) of Mount Welcome and his wife Sarah Harrison, Maryland, and a grandson of Richard Hall, of Calvert County, Maryland. Dr. Elisha Hall is said to have been born in 1729; d. 1757, but this is improbable as he is known to have been married in 1746, which would make him only seventeen at the time of his marriage and therefore several years younger than his wife. Dr. Elisha Hall after his marriage continued to live in Maryland. As far as is known the families of Elisha Hall and his wife, Ruth Hall, were entirely distinct. Elisha Hall's will proved, Cecil Co. Nov. 30, 1757.

Children of Elisha and Ruth Hall—

1. Elihu Hall (eldest by father's will); born 1752; died 1808; married 1774 Mildred Ball, daughter of ———

——— of Virginia. The following statements are said to refer to this man, but have not been confirmed. He lived in Winchester, Va. He is said to have left two sons, Elihu Hall and Elisha Hall, the latter is said to have married Mary Matthews Brooke. There appear to have been three daughters for in 1812 a Maria T. Hall writes to Dr. Benjamin Rush from Winchester, Va., (Rush MSS. Ridgeway Library, Phila.), stating that her sister, Mrs. Jordan had just died and that she and her mother was then living with Mr. Jordan. She adds that since the death of her father in 1808, her mother's brother-in-law, Dr. Elisha Hall, of Fredericksburg, had done nothing to help her. Issue:

i. Elihu H. Hall.
ii. Elisha J(ohn?) Hall.
iii. ——— Hall (a dau.) mar. ——— Jordan, of Winchester, Va.
iv. ——— Hall (a daughter, died 1814, in child-bed), name of husband unknown.
v. Maria T. Hall, unmar., 1812.

2. Joseph Hall; born ———; died ———

3. Dr. Elisha Hall, son of Elisha and Ruth Hall is said to have been born in 1754. He appears to have lived in Fredericksburg, Virginia, and to have practiced medicine there. He married Caroline Carter, the daughter of Charles Carter, of Cleve, on the Rappahannock River, Virginia. Issue:

i. Benjamin Harrison Hall, M. D., born 1781; moved to St. Louis, Missouri; married Lucy Fitzhugh. Issue, Lucy Hall, married Samuel Simon of St. Louis, and she had issue, Harrison, Elizabeth Hall, Mary Rush, Caroline, Lucy, Lester, and Albert Simon.
ii. John Byrd Hall, born 1787; died 1862. Married Harriet Stringfellow, of Fredericksburg, Virginia. Issue (1) Mary, mar. Wm. Gillespie; (2) Charlotte, mar. Robert Pleasants Hall, of St. Louis; (3) Julia, mar. William Dickson Henry, of Virginia and Chester Co.,

S. C., issue Major Robert Randolph Henry C. S. A., born 1843; (4) Horace Byrd, mar. Alvera Stuart; (5) Albert; (6) Harrriet; (7) Richard Rush mar. 1st, Lucy Baskerville and 2nd, Maria Carter Wormley; (8) Maria C., mar. W. S. Watkins, of Petersburg, Va.; (9) Harriet E.; (10) Charles Carter; (11) Franklin; (12) John Marshall; (13) Caroline, mar. Herbert A. Claiborne, of Richmond, Va.

iii. Sophie Pleasants Hall married Wm. Gregory of St. Louis; issue Charles Rush Gregory.

iv. Maria Carter Hall, married Ist William Wormley 2nd Dr. W. S. Caldwell, by whom she had issue: (1) John Caldwell; (2) Dr. Carter Caldwell; (3) William S. Caldwell, married Eliza Ann Breckenridge, of Kentucky. Issue; (4) Sophia Caldwell, married Thomas Dean, of New York. Issue.

v. Charles Rush Hall, born 1793; married Louisa Quarles; issue (1) Elisha Byrd; (2) Charles (3) Harriet, married John Lewis; (4) Martha, married 1st William Byrd, 2nd Wm. Scott; (5) Sophia P., married Tevis, of Canada; (6) Robert Pleasants, married Charlotte Carter Hall.

vi. Eliza Ann Hall.

4. Richard Hall, son of Elisha and Ruth Hall, is said to have married Sophia Wilmot. The following statements are unconfirmed. He is said to have owned an estate on the Rappannock River, to have been somewhat of a rover and to have contracted debt. He got into a dispute with his first cousin, Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia in conection with the estate of his brother, Dr. John Hall, of which Rush was an executor and wrote several threatening letters to Rush, in which Hall appears to have been in the wrong (see Rush MSS. Ridgeway Library, Philadelphia). Issue (unconfirmed) (1) Richard Wilmot Hall; (2) William Wilmot Hall; (3) Elizabeth Lee Hall, married Rev. J. R. Hubbard, of Winchester, Va.

5. Dr. John Hall is said to have been the youngest son of Elisha and Ruth Hall. He married Eliza Ann Baynard, of Hilton Head, Va., who appears to have died before her husband. He seems to have been a man of considerable property and at one time practiced medicine in Virginia. During the Revolution he is said to have been a surgeon on Washington's staff. Tradition says that he was Washington's family physician. He died January 25, 1801, apparently in Philadelphia, Dr. Benjamin Rush being one of his executors under his will dated September 21, 1800. In this will he mentions the fact of 22,000 acres in South Carolina. Issue one son, Baynard Rush Hall said to have been born in 1798 and to have died in 1863. He is said to have been a Presbyterian clergyman in Brooklyn at one time. He is known to have kept a school called a Classical and Mathematical Institute at Rose Hill, Newburgh, N. Y., May 12, 1849.
6. Elizabeth Harrison Hall.

Ruth Hall married secondly the Rev. James Hunt. The date of this marriage is not known. He kept a school in Montgomery County, Maryland, at his place called "Tusculum." Hunt was a graduate of Princeton and was a Presbyterian clergyman, having charge of a church near Rockville from 1761 to the time of his death June 2, 1793. William Wirt, the Attorney General of the United States, attended Hunt's school from 1783 to 1787 and has left an interesting picture of him in his diary (see Memoirs of the Life of William Wirt, by John P. Kennedy, 1860; also Wirt's Letters of the British Spy, 10th edition, 1832—biographical sketch). He states that Hunt was a man of cultivated mind, liberal study and philosophic temper and that he was kindly indulgent and sympathetic. He had a good library. Wirt adds that Hunt "in his suit of black velvet was quite a stately and graceful person." His will, dated Dec. 19, 1785, was proved Dec. 28/95.

Ruth (Hall) Hunt died prior to August 7, 1794, as is shown by a letter from her son, Wm. P. Hunt, to his aunt Mrs. Susanna

Morris, mother of Dr. Benj. Rush, of this date in which he refers to the death of both his parents as apparently recent occurrences. No will or administration on her estate has been found in Montgomery County.

Children of the Rev. James Hunt and Ruth (Hall) (Hall) Hunt—

1. James Green Hunt, born ——; died ante 1797. Studied law with Governor ——— Randolph before 1788 and was practicing law in South Carolina in that year. Whether he married and left issue or not is unknown, but from the fact that his half-brother, Richard Hall, asked permission to administer on his estate as one of heirs indicates that he probably died without issue.
2. William Pitt Hunt, born ——; died before September 12, 1797, when reference is made in the Montgomery County records to a will filed elsewhere. A letter from his father to Dr. Benjamin Rush, dated March 24, 1788, refers to him as an assistant in the Hampden-Sidney College Lottery of 1787, and states that he was studying law at the time of writing. He was living at Montgomery Court House, Maryland, August 7, 1794, as is shown by a letter from him to Dr. Benjamin Rush of this date. Issue:

i. James Watkins Hunt,* living August 7, 1794, subsequent history unknown.
ii. Ruth Hunt,* living August 7, 1794.
iii. Thomas P. Hunt,* born after August 7, 1794, living August 7, 1794.
iv. Wm. Hunt,* born after August 7, 1794, living August 7, 1794.

---

* A Montgomery County deed, dated June 12, 1798, from Samuel B. Magruder and wife shows that the four above mentioned children were living June 12, 1798.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

MARNIX FAMILY.—"I find that a Benjamin Francis Marnix married Sarah E. Bailey, daughter of John Bailey and Amanda Kerby, of James City Co., Va., daughter of Col. Bennett Kerby, of whom Dr. B. W. Green writes in your magazine. . . . I learn also, through Mr. Thomas R. Rowland, that John Marnix was a native of Gloucester Co., Va., and married Jemima Carraway, of Bermuda. He was a sea captain out of the port of the West Indies about 1770 or 1776. They had two children, Margaret and Fanny. Margaret married William Willoughby and Fanny married William Camp. There is a tomb of a Marnix in Bruton churchyard, Williamsburg, bearing the motto of Philip Marnix, the special friend of William The Silent Prince of Orange."—*Annie E. Marnix*, 211 Buena Vista Place, Memphis, Tenn. In the register of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co., the following entries occur: Mary, the daughter of John and Mary Marnix, baptized April y^e^ 11^th^ 1725; Munford, son of John and Mary Marnix, baptized February y^e^ 22nd, 1729; Hugh Marnix & Elizabeth March were married November y^e^ 4^th^, 1732; Edward, the son of John and Mary Marnix, was baptized May y^e^ 2^d^, 1736; Elizabeth, the daughter of Hugh & Eliz: Marnix baptized Jan^y^ 8^th^, 1737 (38); Edward, the son of John & Mary Marnix, was baptized April 23, 1738; Jane, of John and Mary Marnix, borne Jan'y 5, 1742-3; Abraham Vincent (married) to Elizabeth Marnix, December 22, 1744; Eliz., daughter of John and Mary Marnix, borne July 25, 1745; Mary, daughter of John & Mary Marnix, borne June y^e^ 8^th^, 1747; John, son of Thos. & Mildred Marnix born Sep^r^ 4^th^, 1748; John, son of John & Mary Marnix born May 15, 1749; Ann, daughter of Thomas and Mildred Marnix, baptized Sep'r 2, 1750; Milley, daug^r^ of Thomas Marnix born June 13^th^, 1753; Mary, daugh^r^ of John and Mary Marnix died Feb 23^d^ 1758; John Marnix died March y^e^ 3^d^ 1758; Thomas, son of Thomas & Mary Marnix baptized March 22^d^ 1761. It is probable that John Marnix's wife, Mary, was a daughter of Edward Munford, of Abingdon Parish, as two of the

children were named Edward and Munford, a conincidence that could hardly have been accidental.—EDITOR.

BERRY.—"In Thomas Berry's will, probated in the early part of the 19th century, he mentions his three sons, Washington Berry, John Berry, and Lawrence Berry, who was clerk of King George for 35 years, his grandson, John Thornton Augustine Washington Berry. His residence was called 'Berry Place.' Who was his wife?"—*Miss Alice E. Trabue,* 1409 St. James, Louisville, Kentucky.

DIGGES.—"William Digges and his wife, Judith Haley, Quakers, went with their family from Virginia (some say Hanover County) to Carolina. They had Marshall, Pleasant, John, William, Sarah (wife of Thomas Ratliffe), Agnes(wife of Samuel Everett) and Rebecca (Moorman). William Digges son of William Digges, married in Carolina Sarah Crew and removed to Indiana about 1820. Their children were: Littleberry, John, Mark, Armsbee, Benjamin, William, Fanny (Wray), Ann (Moorman) and Margery (Wright). Descendants of these are in Indiana and Illinois, and a record of them may be found in the 'Digges—Digges Family,' a manuscript by W. S. Digges, of Cincinnati. The father of the William Digges, first mentioned is said to have been one Marshall Digges."—*Mrs. L. C. Digges,* 4510 Michigan Ave., Los Angeles, California.

BISHOP OF LONDON'S GIFT.—"In an old letter from my ancestor, John Norton, of London, I find the following: 'Sept. 25, 1773, Mr. Davis got here the day before Public Ordination, and though late the Bishop was so obliging on a letter I wrote him (setting forth the reason of his late application) did ordain him and wrote me a genteel letter on the occasion, desiring me to forward a Bible and Prayer Book for the College, which I shall comply with.'"—*J. K. M. Norton,* Alexandria, Virginia. Rev. Thomas Davis was a student of the college, and after his ordination served as minister in various parishes of Virginia.

BOOK NOTICES.

HON. JOHN BLAIR, JR. An address by Henry T. Wickham, Esq., of Virginia, delivered at a special session of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Third Circuit held at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Tuesday, May 6, 1913, on the occasion of the presentation in behalf of the Virginia Bar Association of a portrait.

This excellent sketch is worthy of its author, who is highly respected in Virginia for his character as a lawyer and a public man. John Blair, Jr., the subject of Mr. Wickham's sketch, while not a man of the first order of ability, was a safe and conscientious judge. He acted an important part in the history of the country both before and after the American Revolution. Among the minor offices held by him not mentioned, as I believe, by Mr. Wickham, was that of Bursar of the College.

THE LOMAX FAMILY: Chicago. Rand McNally & Company. 1913.

This account of the Lomax Family, with its allied families, is very carefully written and may be considered authoritative. The table of contents is as follows: I. Origin, Name and Family; II. Genealogy of the Virginia Family of Lomax; III. Extracts from a Family Bible; IV. Sketches of the Rev. John Lomax, of North Shields, Northumberland County, England, and Some of His Descendants from 1637 to 1912; V. Mention of the Families of Wormeley, Lunsford, Micou, Roy, Corbin, Eltonhead, Tayloe, Plater, Burford, Wilkinson, Addison, Tasker, Griffin, Gwinn, Thornton, Savage, Presley, Lindsay, Payne, Wellford, Randolph, Isham and Yates; VI. Sketch of Sir Thomas Lunsford; VII. Sketch of the Hon. John Tayloe; VIII. Old Octagon House and the Old Menokin Manor; IX. Fredericksburg, Virginia; X. Rosegill; XI. Northumberland House, Mount Airy and Port Micou; XII. Port Tobago. The account is pretty well free from the exaggerated style in which genealogies are often written.

THE ANDERSONS, OF GOLD MINE, HANOVER COUNTY, VIRGINIA. By Edward L. Anderson, of Cincinnati, Ohio.

This little brochure tells of the ancestry and services, especially of Lt. Col. Richard Clough Anderson, who attained much distinction in the War of the Revolution. He was father of Major Robert Anderson, of Fort Sumter fame; and his first wife was a sister of the celebrated George Rogers Clark, conqueror of the Northwest.

THE LIFE OF THADDEUS STEVENS. By James A. Woodburn, Indianapolis. The Bobs Merrill Company, publishers. See notice of this work in QUARTERLY, XXII, page 71. The following comments have since come to hand:

From Col. William Winston Fontaine (a great-grandson of Patrick Henry), Jackson, Mississippi: "I read with much pleasure your review of

Woodburn's 'Life of Thaddeus Stevens,' and very heartily commended each clause. As the years go by Johnson's vetoes and magnanimity to the South will be more highly appreciated by those who know how we, Confederate soldiers, at one time denounced him. I was a prisoner of war at Johnson's Island when Lincoln was assassinated; and most of us thought that now, Lincoln being dead, Johnson would, as President, wreak his wrath upon us for the insults that he had received. But Johnson was a braver and stronger man than Lincoln. The fanatics of the North demanded the punishment of the South; and I have always believed that Lincoln, after a show of reluctance, would have yielded to this demand and allowed these people to have their way even to the bitter end. Johnson's Southern manhood revolted against this treatment of a brave people, placed at the mercy of its foes, and he endeavored to interpose his shield. This I do not think the timid Lincoln would have done."

From the distinguished writer and author, Philip Alexander Bruce, LL. D.: "I was particularly interested in the views which you expressed, and I am very familiar with 'Gideon Well's Diary,' having studied it for a review for the *North American Review,* and found it almost revolutionary in its illumination of the period which it covers. The impression which it left on me was one highly favorable to Johnson, who, I am convinced, will in time rise to a higher place in the esteem of American historical students. He appeared the only statesman and patriot in that fearful welter of Reconstruction at Washington."

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

PRINTERS

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA.

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY

808 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* RICHMOND, VA.

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your patronage solicited.

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY.

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK,

CAPITAL - - $ 300,000.00

SURPLUS AND PROFITS, $1,500,000.00

Main and 12th Streets, Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 will open an account

Works of Lyon G. Tyler

President of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

1. Letters and Times of the Tylers.

   Being a work in three volumes covering the lives of John Tyler, Sr., Governor of Virginia, and his son, John Tyler, President of the United States, with a running commentary on political events from 1775 to 1861. Price $7 (Express to be paid by purchaser). Apply to the author.

2. Cradle of the Republic—Jamestown and James River.

   A detailed history of Jamestown and the other James River settlements. Second edition, rewritten, enlarged and copiously illustrated. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $3. Apply to the author.

3. Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capital.

   Copiously illustrated. Williamsburg is full of nterest as the capital of Virginia during the American Revolution, and the seat of William and Mary College. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $2.50. Apply to the author.

4. Parties and Patronage in the United States,

   in G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day." Price $1. Apply to the author.

5. Narratives of Early Virginia (1606-1625)

   Charles Scribner's Sons, Publishers, New York.

6. The English in America.

   (Volume IV. in Hart's American Nation). Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York.

7. William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.

   Lyon G. Tyler, Editor and Proprietor, Williamsburg, Va.

   This magazine is devoted chiefly to the early history and families of Virginia. All unsigned articles contributed by the Editor. It enters on its twenty-second volume with the July number, 1913.

   Subscription price is $3 per year. Back numbers furnished only to subscribers. Single copies $1; more than three copies at 75 cents each. Can furnish any back numbers except No. 1 of Vol. III, No. 1 of Vol. IV. and Nos. 1 and 2 of Vol. VI. No discount to the trade. An index to Genealogic Data in the first sixteen volumes will be furnished on application.

8. Men of Mark in Virginia.

   In five volumes Men of Mark Publishing Co., Washington, D.C.

Vol. XXII., No. 3 January, 1914

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXII JANUARY, 1914 NO. 3

CONTENTS.

Letters of Rev. Thomas Hall 145-158
Letter from Jacob Hall, Jr., to Mrs. Hannah Nice 158-159
Some Inner History of the Virginia Company 160-168
Records of Hanover County 169-174
Genealogy of the Triplett Family 175-182
Notes on Hardwick (Hardridge), Kincheloe, McCarty, McConathy, Crook, Dawson, Lawson and Related Families ... 183-192
Upton Beale to William Harwood 193
William Pitt Hunt and Thomas Pitt Hunt 194
Record of the Allen Family 195-197
The Stith Family 198-209
The Popes of Northumberland County 210-216
History and Genealogical Notes 217-221

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXII. JANUARY, 1914. No. 3.

LETTERS OF REV. THOMAS HALL.

In the last issue of the Magazine was a short account of the Halls of Tacony, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. John Hall[3] (born 1722; died 1798?) and Sarah Parry had a son, Rev. Thomas Hall,[4] who was a most interesting character. He was born in 1750. He took the degree of Bachelor of Arts at the College of Philadelphia in 1768 and Master of Arts in 1773. He appears to have taken orders in England and to have returned to America in 1774, not long before the Revolution, to take charge of an important parish in Virginia. He took an active part in the preliminary stages of the American Revolution. But his love for the British Union was too great for him to approve the actual secession of the American Colonies. Before the close of the Revolution he left Virginia and never returned to America, although he never ceased protesting most ardent love for his native land, and in one of his letters confessed his mistake in not adopting the course pursued by it. He served for some time as minister of an important church at Bristol, England, and afterwards became Chaplain to the British colony at Leghorn and remained there until his death. His letters describing conditions in Italy during the Napoleonic wars are most interesting and are well worthy of publication. He was a well known art collector and dilettante. His descendants are still living in Florence, Italy.

The Rev. Thomas Hall had a large acquaintance in Virginia, and several members of his family and the Maryland family of Halls went to Virginia probably induced by him. Among these were his first cousins, Dr. Jacob Hall,[4] * son of Jacob[3] and Mary (Parry) Hall, who was tutor in the family of Gen. Thomas Nelson, and afterwards, although he always remained an ardent Episcopalian, was the President of the first Methodist College—Cokesbury College in Maryland, named after the two Methodist Bishops, Coke and Asbury; Dr. Elisha Hall, of Fredericksburg, who married Caroline Carter, daughter of Charles Carter, of Cleves; Elihu Hall, who

* See biographical sketch of Dr. Jacob Hall in *Maryland Historical Magazine*, Vol. VIII., p. 217-235.

married Mildred Ball, of Virginia, and lived in Cecil County, Maryland, and later in Richmond County, Virginia; and Dr. John Hall, who practised in Virginia for a while and served as surgeon on Washington's staff. The three last named were sons of Elisha Hall, of Maryland, and his wife, Ruth Hall,[3] of the Tacony family.

In Tassenari's *History of the English Church in Florence,* we are told of a singular act of bravery on the part of Rev. Thomas Hall. When Napoleon marched upon Leghorn in 1803, the English residents, taking as much of their property as they could, sailed away, with few exceptions. Napoleon who intended their arrest was greatly disappointed, and it is said that he entertained the barbarous idea of destroying the English cemetery. But when Mr. Hall declared that only over his dead body should the cemetery be entered, he desisted. Napoleon pointing to the cemetery is reported to have said: "Voila ces fiers insulaines, fiers meme dans la mort."

Mr. Hall died at Leghorn April 12, 1825. He was a kinsman of the celebrated Dr. Rush, and there are in the Ridgeway Library in Philadelphia some forty letters from Mr. Hall to Dr. Rush containing very interesting information. For a copy of those letters printed below, the Editor is indebted to Dr. J. Hall Pleasants, of Baltimore:

Bristol
June 28th 1783.

Doctor Rush
My dear Friend & Kinsman,

To have suffered an unhappy difference in political opinions, or an absence of seven years, to prejudice you against me, who have been a long time accustomed to regard you as a Pole-star in our Family, would have strongly militated against the high idea, that the literary world at large, as well as every individual that has the honor to be rank'd in the number of your acquaintance, had justly entertained of your extensive abilities, liberal sentiments, & knowledge of the human heart. Were all my Country-men of similar Characters, the necessity of making an apology for my conduct, would have been superseded;—but as I too well know, that littleness of soul & barrenness of sense & sentiment, mark many Characters amongst you, it may not be amiss to sketch out, not only my motives for taking the part I did, but my subsequent conduct.—Being born a *freeman* I claimed the sacred privilege of thinking & judging for myself—The original

contest certainly was—whether the Americans would submit to be taxed like slaves, or act like Freemen, in ascertaining their rights; —and as far, & as long—as the latter was the sole object of my Countrymen—I went with them;—but when it appeared to me that the contest was changed from the original ground—to—Who should rule & govern?—and who submit & serve? whether *this* form of government, or *that* was best? When restless ambition & a desire of change, *appeared* to have taken full possession of those bosoms, which at first swelled with Patriotism, & glowed with an honest zeal for the public good;—I confess I made a pause, & at length determined that I would have nothing to do in effecting a revolution, which I conceived to be pregnant with the most direful ills; but at the same time, resolved never to oppose directly or indirectly, the general pursuit; to which, I can say with safety I have scrupulously adhered, both before, & since my leaving America—so far have I been from taking a decided part, w^t^ the British Government—that I have never even applyed or received—one single farthing—from the Government —nor ever intended—tho' frequently urged both by necessity—& the intreaties of my friends.—To my right or private judgment, you will readily grant your suffrage,—but that—that Judgment was wrong,—I am free to acknowledge: Towards making some attonement for my error, my conduct towards my Countrymen, my attention to them, my readiness at all times to serve them, to relieve them from difficulties, or administer to their necessities, wheresoever I meet them in my travels, will I flatter myself bear ample testimony in my favor. I beg your pardon for troubling you so much, about that which may be of no consequence—viz. what I did or thought;—But it is no small relief to me, thus to unbosom myself to a man whom I love & esteem. I have written to you & to many of my Philadelphia Relations & Friends very frequently; from most of the places of Consequence, through which I have rambled—& am grieved to find that not a single letter has been fortunate enough to reach you, or any of them; nearly the same fate, yours & theirs have met with, in endeavouring to reach me—two only from you, & one

from my Sister Molly, came to hand; save those which were delivered me by our truly amiable Country-man M^r^ Hall†—I am much obliged to you for bringing me acquainted with a Young Gentleman, w^t^ such sweet easy manners & disposition, & so cultivated & improved a mind.—M^r^ Grenville Sharp has introduced & recommended him to the particular care & attention of a M^r^ Baynham, Surg^n^ an American, of Distinguish^d^ merit, with whom I am in the greatest habit of Friendship—This Gentleman has placed him in the most commodious situation for walking the Hospitals; and as I have left London to reside in Bristol, he has promised me, on that account, to pay double attention to our Country-man. Your solicitations, in your last & former letters, for my return to my Native Country—I take as the plainest tokens of your unalterable attachment, & benevolent disposition, towards every branch of your family—In how many instances, your goodness & generosity has appear'd,—With what pleasure could I mention;—did I not hazzard the wounding your delicacy, by giving way to my own feelings. At present I am not competent to judge—what plan I ought to pursue.—the Chaplaincy to the British factory of Leghorn is vacant, & I have been for some time past soliciting it of the several members residing at Leghorn;—it is a place of considerable emolument & a post of honour:—I at present receive one hundred pounds Ster. g. p.^r^ an. for acting as an Executor to a considerable estate, of an American, whom I accompanied to Lisbon, on our way to Virginia—Besides this, I officiate as a Curate in one of the principal Churches in Bristol. These then are the prospects on one hand.—On the other—the heart-felt satisfaction of once more embracing my dear Relatives & Friends; & contributing to the prosperity of that Land that gave me birth, are & will ever be powerful motives to urge my return—Interest draws me one way—affection—another. I hope in a short time to be able to resolve you. My duty to Aunt Morris*—best respects to your Lady, Brother & Sisters. Y^rs^

T. Hall.

† This is Dr. James Hall (1762-1793), of the Maryland family of Hall, who was at one time a partner of Benjamin Rush but later moved to Georgia.

* "Aunt Morris" was Susanna Hall,[3] mother of Benjamin Rush, who married as her third husband Richard Morris.

Leghorn, Janʸ 30th 1784.

Dear Kinsman,

On the 12th of Octobʳ I left London, and after a very agreeable Journey of six weeks I arrived at Leghorn. The route I took was through Paris, Lyons, Chamberi in Savoy, Turin & Genoa—whatever merited attention I did not overlook—In crossing the Alps, particularly Mount Senis, I suffered extremely—it snow'd, hailed, rained & blow'd alternately as If Satan himself had been indeed permitted this day to have been Prince of the air—Never did any poor mortal feel more sensibly the effects of cold,—for seven hours, which is the usual time spent in passing it:—In ascending & descending this mountain one experiences alternately the four seasons of the year.—To give you even a sketch of my travels would savour too much of vanity, when so many & such excellent Writers have favoured the world with their labours—I am extremely delighted with my situation.—I have been receiv'd with every mark of politeness & attention, by every person of distinction in this City, exclusive of those of the Factory which consists of French, German, & Genevereens, as well as English, Scotch, & Irish Protestants. There is nothing that I have any reason to apprehend can in the least disturb my quiet, but what would naturally arise from the little jealousies of many Individuals, that more attention may be paid to one than another;—like all other trading towns, this abounds in parties;—but so well acquainted as I am with mankind, & so much accustomed to the art of pleasing (so essentially necessary to a quiet & secure passage through life), that I flatter myself I shall succeed in giving satisfaction to all—The factory have found me a house, which I have fitted up in a genteel manner at a small expense—My salary is one hundred & thirty pounds sterling exclusive of perquisites—I am never permitted to dine at home, so that my table costs me nothing, I keep one Servant—I took the liberty of introducing to you Mr. & Mrs. Verdon, & Mrs. Guse, who have lately form'd a house in your City, & hope they will prove agreeable acquaintances—My Father, Brothers & Sisters, I flatter myself were pleased with the trifling presents I sent them.—

Joseph† I hope will make a valuable man. But if he neglects his business, misspends his time, & becomes an Idle vulgar fellow, I have assured him I will have nothing to say to him—If on the contrary his conduct is such as you approve of—I will grant all the assistance to him in my power—a language I hope not incompatible w^{t} either friendship or affection—

My Respec^{s} to M^{rs} Rush, Aunt & Cousins—

Y^{r} Friend & Kins^{n}

Tho^{s} Hall—

Leghorn, Decem^{r} 16th, 1788.

Dear Kinsman—

My last letter to you, written some time in the summer, will, I flatter myself, convince you, that I am sensible of my error in supposing that you had neglected me. But is it not astonishing, that in the course of five years, only one, of your letters, dated July 28. ult^{mo} should come to hand—It would have been no small treat to me to have receiv'd your pamphlets which have done you so much *honor*, & your *Country* so much *good*. I have just written to London for some late publications amongst which are included those of D^{r} Rush, which will supersede the necessity of forwarding them from America.—Permit me to congratulate you, & every other well-wishes to his Country, on the final establishment of your federal Government—The task was arduous,—the labor great,—& your success has crown'd your wishes. And furthermore to rejoice with you & your amiable Lady in Your pleasing prospect, of transmitting not only your names to posterity, but also your selves in that of your children—which may with propriety be considered as a continuation of the Parent's existence, & that they may be a comfort & consolation to you both when in years, & an honor & blessing to their country & Relatives is the ardent wish of one who is ever mindful of the *one* as well as the *other*, tho' in all probability, in this life, separated from both:—neither distance nor time itself, I fondly hope, will ever erase from my mind, the many cheerful days, the many important ser-

† His brother, Joseph Hall, in 1786 with John Scull founded the *Pittsburg Gazette*.

vices—I have receiv'd from the one, & enjoyed in the other—I have, thanks to the Good Being who has hitherto assisted & protected me, every thing that a moderate man ought to desire—an amiable companion, a sweet little Child, & easy circummstances:—I have a well chosen library of near a thousand volumes of the most valuable books, in all the modern languages as well as the ancient—which can be of use, or delight—In short, I may safely say, That if I am not happy, I am ungrateful—In my last I gave you a small sketch of politics—Which I see no reason, for contradicting—It is reported the Grand Seigneur is dead—but this I believe will not repress the ardour of the Turk—Prussia is making great preparations to oppose the Russians in their pretensions in Poland—but Russia must yield—& be compelled to make peace also w^t^ Sweden if She has a wish to make any further impression on the Turk.—

My best respects to your Lady & family—

Yours very sincerely, Thomas Hall

Leghorn, Feb. 28, 1789.

. . . In my last, some two or three months ago—I gave you a succint account of everything relating to me & my little family; but less that may not reach you, I shall say in a few words, that my dear Maria Ann renders me as happy as I Could wish—With economy we have been enabled to live comfortably, & lay by sufficient to furnish our house neatly & prettily, & moreover to purchase a choice collection of books, in whose society I spend the principal part of my time. My dear little Girl grows finely & promises well—She runs about & amuses me with her prattle.

Should our Kinsman D^r^ Elisha Hall * ever mentioned to you that I have not answered his letter that he has written to me—tc suspend the prosecution of him on his bond—My answer is—he had of me a great deal of very valuable property, which I know he afterwards sold for a considerable profit—& I could not reply to his letter, without doing violence to my feelings on the one hand, or manifestly injuring my family on the other. I left property in Virginia to the Am^t^ of £1000 Ster^l^—& debts to

* Dr. Elisha Hall, of Fredericksburg, Va.

the amt of £100 & odd Sterl—& tho' the bonds are due with more than ten years interest—I should have been contented that there had been enough collected only to pay what I owed. But so far from that I have been reduced to the necessity of remitting £100 Sterl to Virginia this last year to pay what I owed;—being resolved to act justly by others, tho' I meet with nothing but ingratitude & injustice in return. . . .

Leghorn, Aug. ye 1, 1802.

. . . I have by this convoy sent to the historical Society of Boston a most valuable present—of two Etruscan stone coffins at least 3000 years old—of most curious structure,—& one of them with various figures in the true Grecian style—in basso-relieve, representing some very remarkable fact—which I have not hitherto been able to ascertain—& have therefore only attempted to give my opinion on it. It gives me pain that my native City should remain so perfectly indifferent about acquisitions of so great value—& which I have offered myself so repeatedly to be the humble instrument of procuring for them, without other reward than the pleaure of serving them. To my no small regret I am well informed that the various articles with which through your medium I have enriched Peal's museum, are but little attended to,—& I must add that the Proprietor has never had the civility to thank me for them . . . I laboured for years to make my fellow Citizens rich by a valuable collection of natural history, at only the small price of two hundred dollars,—which they rejected—& which I sold for three times the sum. I then undertook a Herculean task of full seven years toil in forming a series of the most valuable monuments of antiquity in gold, silver, & copper medals—which they rejected at the inconsiderable price of one hundred & fifty pounds sterling—for which I got double the sum. I have since formed a collection of still greater value—together—with ancient cameos—for which I expect an answer from the Society of Boston, of which I am a member. . . .

P. S.—I have made a collection within the last eighteen months of about 150 most valuable paintings—by the most celebrated artists—at a very small price.

My dear Kinsman—

Your happy invention of the dialogue brought you to my arms, and after the most tender effusion of tears of joy, I consigned you alternately to my dear Maria Anne, my daughter Jane, & to my sons Horace & Tom;— . . .

Twenty-six long years have elapsed since our last meeting . . . My Sisters McConnell & Fullerton have sent me your portrait, which to me was a most acceptable present, & from it I can form A tolerable adequate idea of the change that years, fatigue & sickness have occasioned in your person—but the difference is trifling in comparison with that which you would find in your kinsman T—Hall—who is now in his fifty-second year—& in the opinion of the Messrs. Dugen . . . appears older than Dr. Rush. I am happy notwithstanding to be able to assure you that scarcely in any respect do I find a difference in the whole machine since my leaving America (my eyesight only excepted) either in agility or activity of body or mind. The poring over old rusty coins for the last fifteen years of my life with indefatigable attention has so much weakened my vision as to render spectacles absolutely necessary. . . .

The loss, which you mention in your last letter, that you had suffered by the paper money in your exertions to effect a final separation of the United States from Great Britain, I was a total stranger to,—but you have enjoyed at least the pleasing satisfaction of having obtained your favorite object. I lost, on this occasion, an excellent Benefice in Virginia worth at least £300 Sterling per annum—& all my lands, negroes, household furniture, cattle, besides an excellent library of books, which I had by my own indefatigable industry acquired;—The former, in consequence of the declaration of independence, the latter from the depreciation of paper money, & the want of common honesty in those to whom I disposed of my property,—to redeem their bonds, which my agent in Virginia has been endeavouring to effect for more than twenty years, to no purpose. . . . My dear Kinsman my distresses & struggles in adversity began at a very early period in my life, in consequence of my Fathers misfortunes, when I was left without money or friends, to bear my

expenses at College—but my own industry & good conduct carried me through;—& by the protection of a good & wise Providence, in a few years I was enabled to assist my own family, & make a handsome provision, as I then flattered myself, for life; although here I was mistaken. After I had left America, I was again thrown upon the great stage of the world without the means of a decent subsistence, & having exhausted nearly my little all, I was driven by distress like a poor pilgrim, on foot, to wander over the scraggy hills of Scotland & Ireland, frequently the bare earth my bed & my scanty food a crust of bread & herbs. Yet I can declare with truth, that even when reduced to my last sixpence, I did not even then utter a murmur or complaint against the Supreme Disposer of all things—still comforting myself that something would turn up in my favor: & rather than to have solicited assistance from any living Creature, I had fully made up my mind in hiring myself as a common labourer on some farm. When on a sudden, a bright ray of hope broke in upon my gloomy prospects, & in a short time, Heaven granted me relief,—and from that time to the present, full twenty years, has continued to shower down its blessings on me & my family without the least intermission. About twelve months ago indeed I was in the most perilous situation—occasioned by my too great & too generous endeavours to sustain the house of my Father & Brother in law—but thanks to that beneficent hand above, which has so long protected and supported me—I am still firm on my feet again; by taking possession of the furniture—goods in the warehouse, plate, jewels &c &c. I am nearly covered. I shall lose a few hundred dollars instead of as many thousands. However one inconvenience attends it,—formerly, I had my money at interest, I have now effects which can produce me nothing until I find a favorable opportunity to dispose of them.

You observe that you have been always led from your situation in life to live expensively, tho' not extravagantly:—This is a common malady in our family—as I never knew one of them who was not most hospitable disposed:—It is exactly my case, from my first setting out in life even to the present day: In Virginia I kept an excellent table & a house always open to my

friends & neighbours:—In Leghorn, from my station as Chaplain, not only to the English nation, but also to the French & Swiss protestants, I am unavoidably brought into a very numerous & extensive acquaintance with foreigners from every quarter, who take Leghorn in their way through Italy: And add to this my being born an American, & I flatter myself beloved by my countrymen, brings with it no trifling expence:—From Boston to South Carolina, scarcely a vessel arrives at this Port, throughout the course of the year, that does not bring me a letter of introduction from some friend whom I have known personally, or from some one to whom I have paid attention here.—Should the matter become serious—I must apply to my friend Jefferson as President—to allow me a fixt salary to support my table:—Jesting apart,—I can assure you, my dear Kinsman, that notwithstanding my expences, (everything included) amount yearly to full fifteen hundred dollars, Yet, so handsome is my income—I have a surplus of full five hundred dollars at the close of each year:—In case of my death I have not failed to make provision for my excellent Wife:—As to my children—my Eldest Daughter, who is now in her sixteenth year & has finished her education, naturally will require that I should put by something for her:—As to the Boys—I shall spare no money in completing their studies.—& then shall let them shift for themselves as their Father did before them:—Horace is destined to succeed me—and a very eligible situation it will be for him: He is now entering on his thirteenth year—speaks & writes correctly the English, French, & Italian languages—is tolerably well grounded in the Latin authors: History, geography, chronology & arithmetic are very familiar to him; he writes an excellent hand, & dances with so much ease & elegance that he may—if everything else should fail him—get his bread as a Dancing Master:—as an Usher under me in my public Protestant school (which I have lately established at Leghorn) he is already very useful—and I allow him something clever every month to excite him to be industrious:—Even little Tom whom I intend for a merchant, affords me no little help with the younger fry, although he is only seven years & eight months old. . . . Leghorn, Nov. ye 27th, 1802.

My dear Doctor Rush,

As I prize the opinion of my valuable young friends & kinsmen, John & Richard,* I am anxious to remove from their minds a prejudice, which if once taken root, might be difficult to effect, viz: that of considering me as a Royalist, & of course not a citizen of the United States:—What has led them into this error is an observation you made in your last beautiful dialogue.—It is well known in Virginia, where I then resided, that at the commencement of the dispute between Great-Britain & what was then called the Colonies, I took a very active part, as being perfectly persuaded of the injustice & tyranny of the one and of the indisputable right of the other, with their charters in their hands to insist that they should not be violated:—But as soon as I was convinced of the drift of many of the leading men throughout the different States tended to a total separation from the Mother-Country, I changed my ground, & most ardently wished that so hazardous a step might not be taken in so early a period—in the very infancy of a rising people: And in this I was not singular, —as the Representatives of all the States in Congress decided the matter, only by a very small majority:—Of course the minority submitted, & with them I took the oath of allegiance & fidelity to the United States, as will appear from the Virginia records:— In consequence of this change, I lost per an. 18000 w^{t} of tobacco brought to my door, & all that I had in return for my labours for two years after as minister of the Parish (being paid in paper money raised by voluntary subscription) amounted in all—when realized to about fifty dollars in silver, which I was with no small difficulty able to procure:—With such a prospect before me, I determined to quit the ministry—and to turn my thoughts to the medical line:—And with this view I sold all my possessions in Virginia to be paid with interest at a future day;—(but alas that day has not yet—& I fear never will arrive, as it is the interest of all not to pay the principal—and the principle of all not to pay the interest) and accepted of an offer which was made me by a member of Congress to act as Governor to his son, at the University of Leyden with an appointment of £150 Sterg per an. After 12

* Sons of Benjamin Rush.

months my pupil left me, & could by no arguments be prevailed on to return to his studies, so that I was under the necessity of consenting to his returning to America; & now, cut off from all supplies, in order to procure a bare subsistence, I found myself obliged to solict a curacy in England where I resided until Great-Britain acknowledged the independency of the United States—& had I at that period been residing in America, I must of course have been included in the number of those who were declared by Great Britain as free & independent Citizens.—To what country do I then belong, you may ask?—I answer I am a Subject of Great Britain, & at the same time a Citizen of the United States of America to whom I have sworn to be faithful, & I much doubt whether there be many in the number who more ardently desire the welfare & prosperity of my Country-men, than myself. . . . Hence it is evident, that although I am a British subject, still I have a right to my citizenship of the United States of America.—Should it be demanded if my Children are entitled to this privilege, I readily answer, they are not;—but they may some future day become so. . . .

Leghorn, Jan. 13, 1804.

Leghorn, Aug. 7th, 1805.

. . . My dear Friend, your last kind, affectionate letter was a cordial to my heart. Is it possible that the learned, the worthy Bishop White should after so long an interval of time, recollect one who can have nothing to recommend him to his notice, but the having been at College together? Does this excellent man condescend to interest himself in my behalf, & promise me his patronage, should I return to the place of my nativity? Let me beseech you to return him my sincerest thanks for his kind benevolent intentions, & to beg that if I can in any measure, be of the smallest utility to him in this part of the world, that he will honor me with his commands.—For the present, I think it prudent to remain quietly at my post, for what ever may be the will of Providence in the future arrangements, changes, &c. &c. of this country, I flatter myself—there is secured for me, a sufficiency to live with economy—& I ask no more. Besides in

America, I should not be able to dispose of my valuable collection of the finest pictures by the most celebrated masters,—to the amount of near two hundred—which have been estimated here by the ablest judges at 15000 dollars (even in the present time) And should peace take place they may bring me much more:—Add to these, my cabinet of Antiques—amongst which are gold, silver & copper medals, for which I have been lately offered, by a Prince of the German Empire (whose polite letter I have now on the table) the sum of 400 guineas—but my price is 500.—I have besides cameos, intaglios, mosaics, &c. &c. of great value—all which will command a ready sale—as soon as the great contending powers shall have united in stopping the unbounded ambition of Neapoleon . . .

LETTER FROM JACOB HALL, JR.,* TO MRS. HANNAH NICE (ABOUT 1775-1776).

(Original MSS. in the possession of Mrs. William Emlen Studdiford, Great Granddaughter of Parry Hall, 124 E. 36th St., New York, 1912.)

Dear Sister,

I hope you will pardon my not writing by Parson Hall†—I had actually wrote a letter, but as we live at some Distance apart he could not get it before he entered on his journey. I was the less uneasy as I expected you would hear from him a very particular History of me; but it seems his business would not permit him to take a Ride to Nicetown. Therefore I will do it for him. I have been going to and fro in the Earth, ever since I left Home, not seeking *whom* but *what* I might devour, that is endeavoring to get Bread w^{ch} is as much as can fall to the Lot of any man in this Iron Age, for Peace he cannot have. I am now living with Col^{o} Tom Nelson, one of the Delegates of the Congress, a gentleman of the first Fortune and Interest in this Colony. He allows 10£ a piece for each of

* This is Dr. Jacob Hall,[4] already referred to, who was afterwards President of Cokesbury College. See *Maryland Historical Magazine*, Vol. VIII., p. 217-235. Mrs. Hannah Nice was his sister, who became the wife of George Nice, of Nicetown, Philadelphia County, Penn. The letter was probably written in the autumn of 1775.

† This, of course, was the Rev. Thomas Hall.

his 5 sons, with the Liberty of taking in 4 or 5 more, gives me my Board and Accommodations, a Servant to wait on me, and makes a Compliment of their Board to the Boys in my Favor—I have the Benefit of his Library which is a fine Collection, make no doubt I shall live as Comfortably as these troublesome times will admit—The Difficulty of Conveyance has prevented your hearing from me so often as I could wish, and nothing but the present good Opportunity could have prevail'd upon me to write, for I hate to have my Letter broke open, tho' there shoul'd be nothing in them. Next to Seeing you all, nothing could give me so much Satisfaction as to hear from yourself and dear Family, but this I have insisted on in so pressing a manner before, that I shall not repeat—But if the fit should take you to write Contrary to my Expectations, Pray let me have the Number of your Family, how many I am uncle to, their ages and sizes, how they go on with their learning, Also, a Long Catalogue of my former Friends and Acquaintances in that part of the Earth, especially those you think I should be glad to hear of, who are dead, who are married, and everything else you can think of that would give me the least Satisfaction, be it of never so trifling a nature. For be assured as it comes from Pennsylvania my Native Land, and from a dear Sister, it will give sincere pleasure to

Love to all inquiring Friends — your Loving Brother Jacob Hall

Have you had any late accounts from our hon^{d} aged Father since he removed to the Mountains to spend the Remainder of his Days?

(Addressed) Mrs. Hannah Nice
Near Germantown
By Col^{o} Nelson

SOME INNER HISTORY OF THE VIRGINIA COMPANY.

Communicated by N. W. STEPHENSON, of the College of Charleston, S. C.

(*Continued from Page* 98.)

What use Rich made of these letters, (*i. e.*, the letters sent over to Virginia in 1618, railing against Smythe, Johnson and all their works), has not been discovered. But if circumstantial evidence counts for anything he was busily engaged during the latter months of 1618 and the early months of 1619 in two intrigues both designed to injure Sir Thomas Smythe.

One of these concerned his ships taken in the Orient. In October, 1618, the East India Company decided to appeal the matter to the King, craftily ordering "a brief relation of the hopes of trade with Persia, and the dangers that might have ensued through Lord Rich's surprising the rich ship appertaining to the Grand Mogores Mother."[26] The boldness of Rich is mirrored with a naivety that is delicious in a letter of Sir Thomas Wynne to Carleton, to the effect that "Sir Robert Rich takes it ill of the East India Company, that they took his prize from him which was of great value, and restored it to the Moghul's Mother from whom it was taken." [27]

On the authority of Wynne, writing in February, 1619, we have it that Rich "arrested an East India ship upon an action of 1,600.000£." [28] The same letter records the King's interference in the matter, and his command to Rich to compound it. At last there was a hearing before the Privy Council after which the Archbishop of Canterbury wrote to Sir Thomas Roe, saying that Rich had been "so handled among us that you shall not hear more of him there" and that, "our new Admiral, the Marquis of Buckingham," had promised to see to it that no more such infractions of international law took place.[29] So pleased were the East Indies

[26] *Calendar of State Papers, East Indies,* 1617-1621, No. 466.

[27] *Ibid.,* No. 567.

[28] *Ibid.,* 591. Surely this incredible sum has been set down carelessly or the entry has been misconstrued in the calendaring.

[29] *Ibid.,* 594.

directors that we find them, February 23, 1619, ordering notice to be given all their stockholders "how gracious his Majesty has been to the Company in Lord Rich's business." [30]

Here is evidence enough of the intensity of the feud between Rich—now Lord Rich—and Smythe, at the opening of 1619.[31] It would not be strange if Sir Thomas imagined he had won the day. But he did not as yet know his man. He was destined to some great surprises both as to what was still to take place over the East India ships, and what was even then taking place surreptitiously in another quarter. We are thus recalled to Rich's other intrigue of the winter, 1618-19. The course of it probably, is now past recovering. Its fruits stare us in the face. Rich was a member of the Virginia Company and at the annual election, April 28, 1619, he—by this time Earl of Warwick—was present; also, Sir Thomas Smythe and Sir Edwin Sandys.[32] The record of that day was set down by the Sandys' faction and is punctileously formal, showing Sir Thomas Smythe stepping down from office of his own accord. But that same faction, some years afterward, had occasion to restate the significance of that event. In the latter version[33] they were more candid.

---

[30] *Ibid.*, 600.

[31] Doubtless it had been aggravated still further by the vain attempt of the East India Company to prevent the grant to Rich, Georges and others, of the charter of the Guinea Company, which charter was granted in November, 1618, Brown, *Genesis of the United States,* 902 and 980; also *First Republic,* 292; *Calendar State Papers, East Indies,* 1617-1621, No. 469.

[32] Kingsbury, *Records of the Virginia Company,* I, 211.

[33] *Ibid.,* II, 400-404. The letters to Virginia and their answers are there mentioned, along with the quarrels between Argall and the Company while the former was Governor of Virginia. The episode is amply familiar to all students of the Company. Whether it reveals any further evidence of Warwick's surreptitious designs against Smythe, is a question. The report to the council, in which this account is drawn out is bitterly ex parte. The tone of it, in contrast with the entries made by the same faction four years earlier, has not had sufficient consideration. Can we think that Sandys and his party, in 1619, were ignorant of the character of Warwick and allied themselves with him innocently? If they knew, in 1619, what manner of man they accepted as an ally, was their tone, in 1623, reviewing an episode in which they had profited by his support, quite manly?

After reviewing certain contentions relative to Warwick in the year, 1618, they say "Butt the saide Earl * * * in the Eastre Tearme ensuing 1619 pursued with great earnestness the displaceing of Sir Tho: Smith and Alderman Johnson from the Government of ye Company w^ch^ succeeded accordingly." [34]

How, pray, did the saide Earl succeed? How but through a coalition of such part of the Company's membership as he could himself control with the faction that backed Sir Edwin Sandys? Though Sandys and his party, four years afterwards, modestly attributed the displacement of Sir Thomas Smythe and Mr. Alderman Johnson wholly to the able machinations of Lord Warwick, the facts of the election of 1619 are eloquent for a different version of the event.[35] It is to be remembered that the offices of the Company were bestowed at that election upon members of the Sandys' faction, Sir Edwin becoming Treasurer and his devoted lieutenant, Nicholas Ferrar, becoming deputy. Furthermore, though Smythe himself thought it good generalship to withdraw from the contest his party made a fight both for the Treasurership and the Deputyship. Johnson was the anti-Sandys candidate in both ballotings. As candidate for Treasurer he was voted down, 59 to 18, with 23 votes thrown away upon Sir John Wolstenholme. For Deputy he got 29 votes against Ferrar's 52, and 10 thrown away. Surely this election was the outcome of a previous understanding between Sandys and Warwick.

Not to mince matters, the idealistic statesman and the piratical intriguer had formed a combination to destroy the party of Sir Thomas Smythe. The figure of Sandys has emerged recently from a long and undeserved obscurity. That he will eventually attain a high place among political idealists, many of us are entirely convinced. But we need not pass from one extreme, from the view of Professor Channing who regards him as utterly unfit for his position,[36] to an attitude of glorification. Let us concede

[34] *Ibid.*, II, 404.

[35] *Ibid.*, I, 211-214.

[36] "What is clear now and should have been in 1619, was the unfitness of Sir Edwin Sandys for the position of chief administrator of the Virginia Company. For if there was one position in England which should have been occupied by one who had the confidence of the King, that place

him a fair measure of humanity according to seventeenth century lights. So doing we need not be shocked at his alliance with the pirate Earl to accomplish what he conceived to be a good end. To the present day student of American history, this alliance may be permitted to call to mind the famous sneer which has made immortal the phrase "the Puritan and the blackleg." And yet all things considered, has it any more justification applied to Sandys and Warwick than to Adams and Clay? However, in some fashion, we may assume, Sandys made his bargain with Warwick and in some fashion the price was paid. It is plain that the Sandys party made much of Warwick during 1619. He was promptly made a member of the Council [37]—a director, let us say. His cousin and henchman, Sir Nathaniel Rich[38] was also raised to the Council. Both the kinsmen figured on committees. At least one important meeting was held at Warwick's house.

But were these commercial honors the whole of Warwick's pay? And was the transfer of the Company's offices the real end for which Sandys and Ferrar had combined with the noble pirate? It must be remembered that they had been directing the

was the executive head of the colonizing enterprise whose success depended in very great measure upon the good will of the reigning monarch," *History,* I, 193. This remark is based on a fallacy in historical criticism. It judges a movement not in relation to its own objective but in relation to some further outcome which in the mind of the critic is of greater significance. As if one should condemn a chemical venture which attained the end sought because, perhaps, it did not have by-products. Sandys and his associates were, first of all, English politicians and it is fair to assume that Virginia, in their eyes, was but a means to an end. It may yet be shown that their Virginia activity, between 1614 and 1621, when no parliament was in session, was first of all a great stroke of practical politics, giving a continuous rallying ground for that Parliamentary opposition which otherwise might have dissipated itself and have had to begin over again when Parliament met in 1621. To compare the incident with a greater, it may have been in the formation of the Liberal party of the seventeenth century, what the Gallic proconsulship was in the formation of Caesar's party. To judge it purely with regard to its effect upon Virginia is like judging Caesar's provincial career purely from the point of view of Gaul.

[37] Kingsbury, *Records of the Virginia Company,* I, 227.

[38] *Ibid.*

government of Virginia previous to this time, their great leader being content with the title of assistant. As to governing the Colony, except for one consideration, they appear to have had little if anything to gain by the election of 1619. Obviously that one consideration must contain the secret of their purpose; in it must be concealed the object of their policy.

Thus, at last, by this roundabout course, we reach a point of vantage from which it seems plain that the real issue of the election of 1619 was the destruction of the Society of Particular Adventurers—in modern phrase, the putting out of business of the Smythe syndicate. Nothing could be more consistent with the avowed policy of Sandys, whose parliamentary career was always anti-monopolistic.[39] It was Sandys and his faction that had broken up the land monopoly in Virginia; to round out their policy, they needed only to recover and then abolish, the monopoly of Virginia trade which Smythe and his party, before introducing the "new blood" into the Company, had so craftily slipped into their own pockets. Fortunately for their purpose, they were able to buy the support of Lord Warwick by offering him a great opportunity to injure Sir Thomas Smythe. Have we not good ground for attributing to Sandys, along with his ideality, a good deal of the practical politician? In his utilization of the base motives of Warwick, we seem to see examplified the principle, said to have been phrased by Lincoln, that politics, in part, was the using of individual meanness for the public good.

The attack upon the syndicate was promptly begun. A full statement of the case with a demand that the syndicate should hand over all its privileges to the general Company by which in future all "the officers of the Magazine" were to be elected annually, was made June 9, 1619.[40] There followed six months of bickering between the syndicate and the Sandys administration. In one of the discussions, Johnson lost his temper and used such language with regard to Sandys that a committee was appointed

[39] It is needless to cite that succession of passages in the *Commons' Journal* relative to Sandys, the most famous of which seems to show that his conception of monarchy was practically elective.

[40] Kingsbury, *Records of the Virginia Company*, I, 227.

to take him in hand. The list of the committee was headed by Warwick and included Sir Nathaniel Rich.[41] Johnson was censured.[42] In January, 1629, the fight ended with the dissolution of the Particular Adventurers.[43] On February 2, 1620, Sandys made the statement that the "matter of Trade was free and open for all men."[44]

Wherever we turn in the inner history of the Virginia Company a problem confronts us. Why did Warwick become so powerful in 1619? At present we cannot say. Referring to that incident of his "handling" by the Privy Council, early in the year, one is puzzled by the swiftness of his subsequent rise to power. And yet we have the positive assertion of the Sandys party that he held the balance of power in the Virginia Company at the election in May. Still more singular is the new turn taken in the course of 1619 by the affair of the two ships. The Archbishop spoke too soon when he promised Roe that his Company should hear no more of the matter. On the contrary, side by side with Sandys' attack upon the Smythe interests through the campaign against the Particular Adventurers, Warwick was pushing an attack on those same interests through some sort of intrigue at Court. The allied enemies of Smythe were equally successful. Startling evidence of the success of Warwick's share of the attack is found in a paper included among the documents of the East India Company of November, 1619. A letter from the king informed them that they must after all satisfy Warwick for the loss of his ships "and the overthrow of his voyage," since the king had forgiven the Earl and expected the Company to do likewise."[45] Some members of the Company wished to make resistance but "Sir Thomas Roe and Sir Dudley Diggs from speeches they had heard at Court" convinced the others that their best course was to compromise with Warwick, which they decided to do.

One would give much to know what these speeches at Court

[41] *Ibid.*, I, 241.
[42] *Ibid.*, I, 243.
[43] *Ibid.*, I, 293.
[44] *Ibid.*, I, 303.
[45] *Calendar State Papers East Indies*, 1617-1621, No. 772.

expressed, and by whom they were made. It is not fanciful to find in this cold entry in the East India papers, the shadow of a successful plot. A hint at least of what made it possible is found in another paper dated December 1, 1620.[46] It is the substance of a letter from Buckingham "informing the company that his Majesty, having formally granted to Buckingham that part of the goods which belonged to him out of the forfeiture incurred by the Earl of Warwick, and his Majesty having since written in Lord Warwick's behalf, therefore his Majesty willingly remitted to Warwick all his interest and pretense which he had by his Majesty's said grant." Somehow Warwick had tied up his fortunes with those of the favorite. Perhaps the hand of Buckingham is still more plainly shown in a royal letter to the East India Company commanding them to arbitrate the Warwick claim and stating that "if they could not end it, his Majesty would appoint an umpire, and that his Majesty's mind was that the Earl should be no loser by the voyage."[47] As Sandys had brought over Warwick to his side, so Warwick, somehow, had brought over Buckingham, and the means if not the method of the change of front at Court during 1619 ceases to be mysterious. We may even think of the Virginia idealists through their alliance with Warwick, and Warwick's alliance with Buckingham, resting momentarily in the shadow of that statesman who is the last word for unscrupulousness.[48] The strange bed-fellows of politics are not a fiction.

It is plain therefore that the fortunes of the Smythe syndicate, at the opening of 1620, were at a low ebb. The kaleidoscopic changes of that year—the sudden undermining of Warwick's position by the exposure of the doings of his other ship, the famous "Treasurer"; the West Indian piracies charged against him; the eagerness of Sandys, fearing a Spanish imbroglio, to escape from his connection with Warwick; the desperate peace

[46] *Ibid.*, 778.

[47] *Ibid.*, 801. The arbitrators were appointed in March, 1620. It is significant that Warwick named Sir Ferdinando George. *Ibid.*, 829.

[48] Though not certainly significant, the appeal made by Sandys to Buckingham, after the dramatic turn of the tide in 1620, inevitably comes to mind. Brown, *First Republic*, 368.

patched up under stress of circumstances between the startled Warwick, and his deeply embarrassed enemy, Smythe; the protection accorded this new alliance by the king—all this, as a brilliant writer of our day would once have said, is another story. And yet it also has its problem. How was the new alliance made sure of the royal support? Again the name of Buckingham rises to one's lips. In Buckingham, if anywhere, must lie the vague clew to that firm cementing of this new-born anti-Sandys party in its final form as an instrument of the despotic policy of the Crown. The intervention of King James in the politics of the Virginia Company, his attempt to force Sir Thomas Smythe back into power in 1620, is a tale twice told. Knowing how indifferent Smythe was upon questions of Virginia's government, we have no choice but to conclude that he was aiming at the recovery of his Virginia monopoly. On the part of Warwick the hostility which he now developed against Sandys may well have been revenge. On the part of the Smythe syndicate it was a last desperate attempt to recover their lost investments in Virginia. Failing utterly in that, they pursued a course thus described in a late entry in the Court book * * * "from which time the said Earl and Sir Nathaniel Rich with others his Lordships followers have generally absented themselves from the Courts of the Company, and other meetings in Counsell, And the said Earl and Sir Nathaniel Rich together with Sir Thomas Smith have also sold awaie their Adventures in the particular Plantation where of they were * * * "[49] If I mistake not, we have here the final significance of this whole involved affair. The Council for New England came into existence in November, 1620.[50] Its chief promoter, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, was one of Warwick's close associates. In its original Council, Warwick was included.[51] There again we encounter Buckingham.[52] This great venture, the last word for monopoly in commerce, for royalist ideas in government,[53] appeared upon the scene precisely when the royal-

[49] Kingsbury, *Records of the Virginia Company*, II, 405.

[50] *Charters and Constitutions*, 931.

[51] *Ibid.*, 923.

[52] *Ibid.*

[53] *Ibid.*, 924-25. See also the analysis of the New England system in Osgood, *Colonies*, I, 102-105. Professor Osgood seems to be content with

ist-monopolistic factions gave over their attempt to recover the control of the Virginia Company. The men who "sold awaie" their Virginia interests were the supporters of the rival venture of 1620. Is it not fair to conclude that the new Council was, in part, their machinery for the wrecking of that older Company from which they had been expelled?[54] Was not the persecution of the Sandys regime, by Smythe, Warwick, and the King, from 1620 to 1624, the disguised warfare of what we should to-day call an "interest" making use of legislation to destroy a rival "interest" which, however, like certain wealthy liberals of our own time, had committed itself to a political policy hostile to monopolies.

NOTE BY THE EDITOR.

I think it unfortunate to say that "Virginia under Sir Thomas Smythe's rule resembled a *penal* settlement rather than a colony," see page 90. The suggestion reflects on the character of the settlers, which is disagreeable. It is perfectly proper to call it a colony under military rules, as it resembled an encampment of soldiers, justifying the modern account as "a plantation system * * * with great rigor, the colonists, working in gangs (or rather squads and companies) under officials as overseers, eating at common tables, and living in common barracks."

---

the idea that the organization of the New England Council was not related, in any special way, to the troubles of the Virginia Company. "Finally in 1620, moved partly as Gorges suggests, by emulation, the survivers among the Plymouth patentees petitioned the king for a new charter," *Colonies*, I, 98. I wish to interpret "emulation" in this connection, as downright commercial war sauced with personal rancor.

[54] It must be borne in mind that no one has yet attempted to weigh with equal hand the actions of the Sandys party when reviewed from the point of view here suggested. So much has been said upon the partial ruin of their schemes by the Smythe-Warwick combination that their own preceding actions ruining the Smythe syndicate and undermining the value of its Virginia investment, has been ignored. Again, in seeking to do justice to Sandys, let us not become blind advocates. There is something to be said for his opponents after all. The idealist in economic politics is generally forced to cut the Gordian knot with the sword, and in actual life that solution generally involves suffering, not to say injustice. We must forgive the conservative by instinct for his failure to estimate such action at its future value.

RECORDS OF HANOVER COUNTY.

(*Continued from Vol. XXII.*, 130.)

Communicated by Rev. S. O. Southall, Hanover, Va.

May 17, 1788.—Thos. Nelson & Lucy his wife of York Co. to Baynham Graves 224 a. adj. Standley, road to negro-foot & road to Richmond. Witness Edmund Berkley, Carter Berkeley, W^m^ Berkeley, & T. Nelson, Jr.

July 2, 1789.—W^m^ Nelson, Jr. of York Co. to W^m^ Manson of Town of Hanover 2 lots in Hanover town.

Apr. 1, 1790.—W^m^ Harris & W^m^ Nelson of Hanover, ex^tors^ of will (1789) of James Cosby, to W^m^ Minor 572 a. small branch north side Little River, adj. Dr. James Nelson, Henry B. Jones & Mr. Watts.

Feb. 3, 1791.—Thos. Garnett Noell, of Hanover, to Sarah Rutherford (3 negroes).

Apr. 14, 1785.—Jno. Hatley Norton & Sarah, his wife, of Frederick Co. to Richard Morris of Louisa 881 a. upper end of Hanover on Taylor's Creek adj. Gen^l^ Nelson, W^m^ Morris, said John Hatley Norton, Bins' Swamp, Middle Swamp. Witness Chiswell Barrett.

Oct. 20, 1789.—Lipscomb Norvell & Molly his wife of Mercer Co. to W^m^ Hendrick of Hanover 209 a. adj. Robt. Sydnor, W^m^ Lumpkin, W^m^ Bumper's, Jno. Butler, Stephen Haynes.

Sept. 6, 1791.—Jno. Norvell of St. Paul, Hanover, to James Trevilian 431 a. in St Paul, adj. Jno. Anthony at head of May's branch, W^m^ Payne's, Taylor's, Gunter's, Chapman Austin, Paul Thilman.

Aug. 12, 1792.—James Overstreet & Nancy his wife of Louisa Co. to Timothy Terrell of Hanover 70 a. (a part of land bought by said Overstreet of Mark Whealor dec^d^)

Dec. 31, 1785.—Benj. Oliver to Sarah Branch, dau. of Jas. & Fanny Branch for 5 shillings & "Natural love &c."

Dec. 3, 1789.—Benj. Oliver & Sarah his wife to W^m James 290 a. adj. said Jones. W^m Barker's, Lemay's.

June 17, 1790.—John Oliver of Augusta Co. to Nathan Anderson, Jr. lot in Hanover Town.

July 29, 1784.—Mann Page, executor of his Father Mann Page. Esq. dec^d to Cary Wiatt of Hanover Town. Lot in Hanover town.

Mar. 3, 1786.—Mann Page ex^tor of Mann Page Esq. dec^d of Spotsylvania to Robert Johnston of Hanover town lot Hanover Town.

March 1, 1786.—Ditto to W^m Cocke lot in Hanover Town.

Dec. 14, 1785.—Ditto to Nathan Anderson, lot in Hanover Town.

May 21, 1787.—Robt. Page of Hanover to Benj. Carter Waller, of Williamsburg—slaves.

May 21, 1787.—Robt. Page of Hanover to Clara Travis of W^ms-burg City, 30 slaves.

June 8, 1787.—Mann Page ex^tor of Mann Page Esq. dec^d to W^m Bradford lot in Hanover Town.

Jany. 9, 1787.—Mann Page ex^tor of Mann Page dec^d of Spotsylvania to Geo. Dabney of King William, lot in Hanover Town.

April 3, 1788.—Ditto to John Minor, Jr. Lot in Hanover Town.

Apr. 4, 1788.—Ditto to Jno. Starke, Jr. Lot in Hanover Town.

Apr. 8, 1788.—Ditto to Jno. Starke, Jr. Lot in Hanover Town.

Apr. 3, 1788.—Ditto to Robert Hart and Malcolm Hart.

Apr. 8, 1788.—Ditto to James Oliver lot in Hanover Town.

Apr. 3, 1788.—Ditto to James Oliver lot in Hanover Town.

Aug. 4, 1791.—Ditto to Nelson & Crew lot in Hanover Town.

Aug. 4, 1791.—Ditto to Mann Satterwhite, Sr. of King W^m, lot in Hanover Town.

Aug. 4, 1791.—Ditto to Richard Littlepage of Hanover lot in Hanover Town.

Aug. 4, 1791.—Ditto to Geo. Pickett, of Richmond City, lot in Hanover Town.

Aug. 6, 1791.—Ditto to Nathan Anderson of Hanover lot in Hanover Town.

Apr. 6, 1786.—Jno. Paisley & Martha his wife of St Paul Parish to Jno. Slaughter 15 a. adj. W^m^ Peace, W^m^ Hughes, Turner Slaughter.

Feb. 28, 1786.—Jno. Paisley & Martha his wife to Hopewell Parsons 47 a. St Paul.

Sept. 13, 1786.—Jno. Payne of Philadelphia app't Walter Payne his att'y: witness Isaac Winston, Lucy Winston.

Oct. 3, 1791.—Isaac Winston, Sr. (att'y for W. Temple Payne, late of Va. but now of Philadelphia) Jno. Payne & Mary his wife to Walter Coles of Hanover 176 a. being the land given by W^m^ Coles dec^d^ to his daughter Mary Payne, wife of s'd Jno. Payne, during life, & after to said William Temple Payne, adj. Chas Colley, Jno. Hicks, tract of late Paul Thilman dec^d^, Manor Tract where said W^m^ Coles formerly lived & s'd Walter Coles now lives.

Apr. 4, 1788.—Sam^l^ Pearson & Susan his wife of Hanover to Hambleton Tomlinson 108 a. on road from New Castle to Pipentree Ferry.

Mar. 3, 1791.—Sam^l^ Pearson & Susan his wife of Hanover to Jedediah Turner, Sr. 75 a. in lower Hanover on road from Williamsburg to New Castle where said road crosses Whiting Swamp, adj. Cobbs, Hamilton, Tomlinson, Piping tree road, s'd Jedediah Turner.

Jany 1, 1789.—John Penny & Fanny his wife Stephen Hawes (Hanes) to W^m^ Fontaine of Hanover, lot at South Anna bridge formerly owned by Chas Carter, Esq.

Nov. 4, 1786.—Stephen Pettus to W^m^ Coles & Robt. Wasley of Louisa (negroes).

Nov. 11, 1786.—Sarah Pollard of Hanover to John Thornton of Hanover 25 a. adj. Edmund Taylor & Ann Humfres on Newfound River, a part of land Alsop Yarbrough dec^d^ left his daughter Sara Pollard.

Jan. 27, 1790.—W^m^ Pollard, Jr. of Hanover app'ts W^m^ Meriwether of Louisa his attorney in suit for land in Kentucky.

June 21, 1787.—John Pomfret of Granville Co. N. C. app'ts Christopher Tompkins of King W^m his att'y.

Aug. 30, 1785.—Bird Price's receipt to Thos. Clarke for negroes.

June 4, 1789.—Thos. Price & Barbara his wife of St Martin to Edmund Taylor 30 a. adj. Jno. Thornton, said Price & Taylor, Rattlesnake Branch, Newfound River.

April 1, 1790.—Thos. Price & Barbary his wife to Nelson Berkeley of Hanover 210 a. on "Cool Swamp," Newfound River & said Berkeley's.

John Priddy and Rachel his wife, to Thomas Price 80 acres, adj. William Dickinson, Henry H. Mallory, Dolby's.

Apr. 7, 1784.—Thos. Priddy & Mary his wife to Henry Priddy 10 a. "being same I sold him some time back, adj. where I now live."

Mar. 4, 1785.—Penelleppey Price, relinquishment to sale, husband Geo. Priddy, made Nov. 6, 1784 to Parke Goodall 83 a.

Apr. 6, 1791.—Henry Priddy, of St. Paul's to Jas. Priddy 55 a. on Licking hole swamp (formerly held by Edw. England) Jno. Priddy, Sr.

Feb. 3, 1791.—Jno. Perkins & Mary his wife of Louisa Co. to Peter Bibbs of St Paul Hanover 100 a. adj. Jno. Winn, Jas. Baylis & Ambrose King dec^d.

Aug. 2, 1791.—Jas. Quinlan to Cary Wiatt both of Hanover lot in Hanover Town.

Dec. 14, 1785.—Pettus Ragland & Elizabeth of St Paul Parish to Richard Littlepage 61 a. adj. Parke Goodall, Jas. Cross & Jos Hix (this land s'd Pettus Ragland bought of W^m Hix.)

Jan. 4, 1787.—W^m Ragland & Mary his wife of St Paul to Parke Goodall 170 a. which land was given said W^m Ragland by his Father Pettus Ragland, & adj. the lands of his brother John Ragland & said Goodall, Jas. Cross, Jr., Matt Pate, Jno. Madderson.

1787.—Jas. Hicks & Dorothy his wife, David Hanes & Finch Ragland to Pettus Ragland, Jas. Hicks tract

of 94 a. adj. Pettus Ragland & also s'd Finch Ragland's tract ½ a. adj. Jas. Cross.

June 5, 1788.—Finch Ryland of St Paul's to Jas. Cross, Sr., 173 a. on the pond & dam along the creek.

Feb. 28, 1787.—Geo. Randall of King W^m^ Merchant, to Robt. Hayes of Hanover merchant merchandize.

Dec. 7, 1790.—Jno. K. Redd of New Kent to Thos. Tinsley for 5 shillings—negro.

July 5, 1785.—Collen Riddick, of New Castle town, to Isaac Brown of New Castle—lots in New Castle.

July 5, 1785.—Collen Reddock from Isaac Brown, merchant, of New Castle, lots in New Castle.

Dec. 3, 1763.—Richard Richardson of Ablemarle to Isaac Burnett 3 a. adj. land s'd Richardson sold to Jno. Starke, Jr. adj. Frances Tate, Isaac Burnett.

Dec. 3, 1783.—Richard Richardson of Albemarle to John Starke, Jr. in St Paul, wh. was formerly owned by Richard Richardson of New Kent & from him lent to his son Stanhope Richardson, of Hanover, & after his death & death of his wife to his son David Richardson & from whom heired by said Richard Richardson, as heir of his brother David—300 adj. pool or Pole-Green old field, Frances Tate, Isaac Burnett.

Apr. 12, 1785.—Turner Richardson & Elizabeth Ellis of Culpeper & Hanover to Benj. Oliver 81 a. on Beaver Dam creek (being the land Chas. Richardson bought of W^m^ Hazlegrove.)

Nov. 4, 1784.—John Richardson (only acting executor of Benj Tyree dec^d^) 128 a. called Graham, South side Totopotomoy creek, being same bequeathed to said Benj. Tyree by his Father David & wh. said David bought of James Anthony, adj. David Whitlock, formerly Charles Turner, Winston's Mill Swamp formerly Dr. Phillips.

May 17, 1785.—Robt. Richardson to Jno. Richardson both of Hanover for 300 a. (Rob^t's^ Homestead) the land whereon said Jno. Richardson now lives, being the same

land left said Rob[t] Richardson by his grandfather Rob[t] Depriest dec[d] on the creek & Peter Johnston's.

June 3, 1786.—Rob[t] Richardson & Elizabeth (his wife?) of St Martin's to Chas Crenshaw 5 a. in St Paul on the road from Ground Squirrel road to Glen's Ordinary.

July 1, 1787.—Turner Richardson, Sr. of Hanover to Thos. Crenshaw, David Dickinson, W[m] Dickinson, Thos Richardson, Jos. Cross, Thos. Hinde, David Richardson, Jr. Henry Mallory & David Crenshaw, Taylor's Ordinary.

(To Be Continued.)

GENEALOGY OF THE TRIPLETT FAMILY.

By Rev. A. H. Hord,

(Quarterly, XXI., 43, 115.)

Addenda.

In the patent of Francis[1] Triplett, the immigrant, dated "the 21st day of January, 1666," he is styled *"Mr. Francis Triplett."* Mr. Bruce states in his "Social Life of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century," page 115, that "the term 'Mister' when it appears in legal documents as a prefix to a name signifies that the person so designated was entitled to a higher degree of social consideration than was enjoyed by a mere yeoman."

Among the headrights mentioned in this patent of Francis Triplett are Peter Jett, Will Jett, Peter Junior (Jett), Mary Jett, Mary Jett and Martha Jett. These people were probably the ancestors of the Jett family of King George County, one of whom, namely, John Jett, is believed to have married a daughter of Francis Triplett, the immigrant (see William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. XXI., page 38).

The Jett family is believed to have come from London, and Francis Triplett, the immigrant, may also have been a resident of London. In the Parish Register of St. Vedast's Church, Foster Lane, Cheapside, London, is the following record: "August XX, 1570, marriage of *Francis* Triplett and Judith Jackson."

Triplett Arms.

The following description of the arms of the Rev. Dr. Thomas Triplett is taken from the records of Westminster Abbey, "a hind courant regardant, shot through the neck with an arrow, a chief indented." No *crest* is given with these arms, and I am unable to find in Burke's General Armory or in any other work on heraldry to which I have access, the *crest* of the Triplett family

of England. There is, however, a crest* engraved on an old piece of family silver which was formerly owned by the late William Stone Triplett, who was born August 28th, 1815, and died August 1st, 1863. The silver does not antedate the time of Mr. Triplett. This crest shows a pelican standing on the side of a nest with the heads of *three* little pelicans raised above the nest. This crest is also engraved on a ring which belonged to the late John Richards Triplett.

The question arises, what is the origin of this crest, and why was it used by the Triplett family of Virginia? As stated above *a crest is not given with the arms of the Reverend Doctor Thomas Triplett* in the records of Westminster Abbey, nor have I been able to discover a Triplett crest in any work on heraldry. May not the Virginia crest have been derived from the old painting of the Triplett arms to which allusion has been made by me in the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. XXI., p. 35, and which Judge George W. Triplett in his genealogical notes stated was lost before or during the Civil War.

If this is not the origin of the Virginia crest, then I cannot account for its use by William Stone Triplett or form a conjecture as to where he obtained it. Moreover, the *three* pelicans commend it as the proper crest of the family of *Triplett*. The pelican in early Christian art was a symbol of charity.

(45) Annie Triplett. It is stated in the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. XXI., page 43, that "*Annie* Triplett, believed to have been a daughter of Captain William[1] Triplett, (11) married Alexander Thom. The authority for this statement was Dr. Slaughter's "History of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper," revised and enlarged by Green, Part 2, page 84. This, however, is an error in Dr. Slaughter's "History." The wife of Alexander Thom was *Elizabeth* Triplett, as is proved by a family record in an old copy of the Presbyterian Confession of Faith, of the date of 1753, which was the property of Alexander Thom, and which is still in the possession of his descendants. I have been

* NOTE—Through the kindness of Mrs. Thomas O. Price (nee Lizzie Triplett) I have obtained a copy of the crest of the Triplett family of Virginia.

permitted to examine this Thom record through the kindness of Mr. DeCourcy W. Thom, of Baltimore, a descendant of Alexander Thom. The wife of Alexander Thom seems to have been Elizabeth (38) Triplett in the foregoing genealogy, daughter of Francis[3] Triplett (William,[2] Francis[1]). The reasons for this belief are, 1st, that Alexander Thom married his wife in Westmoreland County in which the family of Elizabeth Triplett (38) at one period resided; 2nd, that Elizabeth Triplett (38) had a brother Reuben Triplett and that Elizabeth (Triplett) Thom named a son Reuben Triplett Thom; 3rd, that Elizabeth Triplett (38) was a descendant of Captain Simon Miller of Old Rappahannock County and sister of Col. Simon Triplett, and that Elizabeth (Triplett) Thom named another son Simon Miller Thom.

(27) Francis Triplett was Presiding Justice of Fauquier County, August 1789 (Order Book 1788-91, page 197). He was successively captain, major and colonel of the Cavalry Militia of Fauquier County in the Revolutionary War and participated in the Southern campaign (see in the Virginia State Library, Auditors Account Books VII., page 299; VIII., page 242; XVIII., page 164). He was the Major Triplett whom Congress presented with a sword for his services in the battle of the Cowpens as shown in McAllister's "Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War," pages 31, 94, 171.

(32) Simon Triplett. The records of Loudon County show that Simon Triplett moved to that county from King George in 1765, at which date he bought land in Loudon County and he bought many tracts after that time. He was was one of the first Justices of the County and the records show that he was a person of considerable prominence. The following letter from Colonel Simon Triplett to Colonel Leven Powell (published in "A Biographical Sketch of Colonel Leven Powell") was written in July, 1776:

"Alexandria, Va., Sunday Eve., 6 o'clk.

Dear Sir: About an hour ago arrived an express from Cedar Point which informs us that four ships (armed a capital one), one sloop and two tenders passed that place this morning about 8 o'clock. The Scorpion and the Liberty were about ten miles

ahead of them. It is thought they will not come further than Aquia tonight, but may be expected tomorrow, should they be destined for this place. It has been determined in Council to call 150 of the Fairfax Militia which are as many as there can be arms provided for. The commanding officers of the Militia of Loudon and Prince William are to have notice to be in readiness to march at a moment's warning should they be wanting; but I am afraid for the want of arms, they will be of little use. Every step should be taken to remove that obstacle. But this is rather out of my way, as I am well assured Col. Peyton will exert himself on this occasion and you won't be backward, but if no more vessels come up than those we hear are on the road, I hope we shall not want you, provided my neighbor should not prove faulty. Lord Howe is most certainly arrived in New York, as there is a letter from Mr. Harrison who confirms it. He says there are at least 300 sail of vessels at that place, and that a 90 gun ship and a twenty run by the Fortress and though fired upon received very little damage. They are up the Hudson River nere forty miles. From their maner it is thought that they intend to force a communication between them and Burgoyne's Army. General Washington writes of the 19th inst. only six days ago, that he has not above 10,000 effective men, and that the internal enemy are more to be dreaded than the avowed, that the Congress had promised him 30,000 but he did not expect them in time, as they appear to be very slow in coming in. I wish all may go well in that quarter. Much, I think, depends upon it.

I am D'r Sir, your most obd't servt.

Simon Triplett."

Colonel Simon Triplett's will was proved in Loudon County May 11th, 1810, and dated Feb. 22nd, 1805. It is a very interesting will. He bequeaths a tract of land in Kentucky, ten miles from Lexington; another tract in the Illinois grant, Northwestern Territory, opposite the falls of the Ohio; the plantation on which he lived and lots in Leesburg; mentions wife Martha, sons William H., Simon, Philip, James Lane; daughters Katharine, Lucinda, Susannah Adams; granddaughters Polly and Alice Tay-

lor. Executors "beloved brother Reuben Triplett," son James Lane Triplett and "dear and true friend Burr Powell."

(34) Francis Triplett. In Loudon County is the will of a Francis Triplett, probably of this Francis Triplett (34), dated May 9, 1821, and proved June 12, 1823. He is described in the will as of "Leesburg, Loudon County." He bequeaths the house and lot in Leesburg where he lives to daughter Nancy Triplett who was in ill health, and he mentions sons Thomas, John, Nathaniel, Daniel, Francis, William; daughter Charlotte Smith; granddaughters Catharine and Charlotte Davis. Executor son Francis Triplett.

Of the sons mentioned in this will it appears in the Loudon County records that John Triplett sold land to William Cline in 1811; Thomas Triplett bought land in 1811 and died in Loudon County 1818 leaving no will.

(35) Reuben Triplett mentioned as "beloved brother," in the will of Colonel Simon Triplett, proved in Loudon County May 11, 1810. The records of Loudon County show that Reuben Triplett died in Loudon in 1820 leaving no will.

(60) Dr. William Harrison Triplett is mentioned in the will of his father Col. Simon Triplett, proved May 11, 1810. He married Catharine[6] Alexander daughter of John[5] Alexander. John[5] Alexander was son of Colonal William[4] Alexander (Captain Philip,[3] Philip[2] John[1]) of Stafford County, 1659 (see the Alexander pedigree in Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," pp. 192-3).

English Notes of Triplett.

The following data is from very full notes collected by Mr. DeCourcy W. Thom, of Baltimore, which he has kindly permitted me to copy:

Francis Triplett, of Exeter, in Devonshire; will dated 1754. (Probate Registry of Exeter.)

Sept. 24, 1794, will of Francis Triplett.

John Triplett—time Henry VIII. ("Valor Ecclesiasticus," Vol. 2, p. 403.)

A letter to Archbishop Laud, dated March 31, 1640. Enclosed in this letter is one from R. Triplett, father of the Rev. Dr. Thomas Triplett, mentioning another son, Matthew Triplett. (Calendar of State Papers Domestic 1640, page 51).

Another letter to Archbishop Laud, June 25, 1640. (Calendar of State Papers Domestic 1640, page 346.)

"Thomas Triplett, of London, Gentleman," matriculated at Oxford, 16 March, 1620-21. (Oxford University Register, Vol. II., Part III., p. 409; also Oxford Historical Society, Vol. XI.)

The Rev. Thomas Triplett was dismissed from his rectorship at Whitburn during the Civil War (time of Charles 1st) because he was in sympathy with the King's cause, and he taught school for a time in the south of England. "After ye King's restoration Mr. Triplett was made a Doctor in Divinity and Prebendary of Westminster Abbey." (See the end of Vol. II. of the Parish Register of Whitburn.)

Edward Triplett was a "privileged person of the University" (Oxford) July, 1587. (University Register, Vol. II., pp. 81-394.)

Edmund Triplett, a witness to the will of William Sharpe, County Huntingdon, May 24, 1641.

John Triplett of Plymouth, Mariner, Administration Bond, 1752. (Probate Registry of Exeter.)

John Triplett of St. Sidewell's, Administration Bond, 1752. (Probate Registry of Exeter.)

"Samuel Triplett, Bailiff, of the Three Hundreds of Chilham, and others are appointed collectors of ship money May 8, 1639." (Calendar of State Papers.)

Henry Triplett of Hampton Gay. (State Papers Domestic, 1595-7, page 319.)

Ralph Triplett of Breadstreet, London, 1640, is mentioned in a list of the "Best Men in the Ward." ("Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica," Vol. II., 2nd Series, page 37.)

"Henry Triplett, Citizen, of Oxford," Nov. 27, 1561. (Register University of Oxford, Vol. II., p. 1.)

Thomas Triplett and Mary Daniel married (Faculty Office April 14, 1691).

Anne Triplett, May 4, 1619, married William Mylls of St. Botolph, London.

William Triplett and Elizabeth Smyth married January 28, 1569. (St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, London.)

Robert Triplett, Beer-brewer, of Islington, writer of a "Letter of Advice," Jan. 18, 1629.

Robert Triplett is mentioned in the will of John Ditchfield, of Bold, Feb. 22, 1643.

Margery Triplett married Augustine Fairchild. (St. Dunstan's, Stepney, Jan. 6, 1630.)

John Triplett, Mariner, married Margery Swaine, of Lime, in Dorset, Feb. 6, 1630. (Register of St. Dunstan's Stepney, Vol. I.)

John Taylor married Elizabeth Triplett Oct. 11, 1747. (All Saints, Maidstone.)

Edward Triplett of Thame, Yeoman, married Alice Cooke, of Thame, Spinster. Marriage Bond July 21, 1698. (Archdeaconry Papers, Bodleian Library.)

Richard Triplett 1689-90 mentioned in "Woods Life and Times."

The following English notes, with others mentioning *Francis* Triplett and referred to in the beginning of this article, were collected by A. H. Hord:

Sept. 10, 1687, Elizabeth Triplett married Jonathan Brown.

Mary Ann Triplett married to William Crabb of Saltash (date unknown).

Oct. 6, 1617, Ann Triplett of St. Dunstan's in the East London, the widow of Robert Triplett, married to Francis Earlsfield.

June 25, 1567, Thomas Triplett married Alicia Sutton.

Oct. 19, 1659, burial of Elizabeth Triplett.

Dec. 4, 1619, burial of Elizabeth Triplett, daughter of Aaron Triplett.

April 17, 1608 Robert Triplett married Ann Addison (Tintagel Marriage Register).

NOTES ON HARDWICK (HARDRIDGE), KINCHELOE, McCARTY, McCONATHY, CROOK, DAWSON, LAWSON AND RELATED FAMILIES.

By ARTHUR LESLIE KEITH, Northfield, Minn.

The following notes consist almost wholly of unpublished records. They are quite fragmentary and incomplete, but through fear of the accidents of time I am led to put them in permanent form. While I cannot vouch for their entire accuracy, I believe they are substantially correct.

Several years ago Thomas McCarty Murdock, of Davidson, Harrison County, Ind., loaned me some old papers that had been in his family for many years. The oldest of these papers was a letter written on the two sides of a foolscap paper, the upper half of which is lost. Of the remaining half, part is undecipherable. It is signed by William Hardwick (sic) and one page is apparently intended for his sister, Susanna McCarty (grandmother of Mr. Murdock) and the other half for her husband, Cornelius McCarty. I shall quote the significant portions with my own comments in brackets:

"Your stepfather [William Turley] whom your mother [the word *your* suggests that her mother was not his; perhaps they were only half-brother and sister] married moved up to goose creek near Rectortown [Virginia]. On my return I found you, brother John and Sister Elizabeth playing in the negro house which was the first time I ever saw you [somewhat confirms the conjecture that he was an older half-brother]. I lived with William Turley that winter and in the spring of the year I parted with you and our poor brother John—who is no more and in the year 1783 in the faul (sic) was the last time I ever saw you. Neither did I hear that you were married [interesting as showing how effectually distance divided in those days; his sister had been married twenty-four years] until Ellen Kincheloe wrote to me last winter and as our stations are so far apart I

expect that I shall never see you again. Our niece Ellen Kincheloe [Elizabeth Hardwick mentioned above married a Kincheloe] informed me * * * We have five sons and four daughters, been married 35 years the 26th day of next June [the date of the letter is lost but was probably 1811, as I make it out below, hence William Hardwick probably married in 1776-7] and have never had a death in our family. Old Sarah the negro that nursed me is still with me * * * 500 miles separate us [she in what is now Meade County, Ky., and he near Louisville, Georgia] * * * I pray for my two sisters that is (sic) parted from me."

The other page is intended for his brother-in-law, Cornelius McCarty. "that you had moved from Fauquier County, Virginia to Kentucky in Harden (sic) near Elizabethtown [Meade was later formed from Hardin] and that you with your wife and one of your children had embraced religion * * * I became a Methodist in 1788 and in 1792 went into the ministry and for nineteen years [whence I infer the date of the letter as 1811] have been trying to persuade sinners. My son William P. Hardwick (sic) having business in Kentucky * * * is a good surveyor but makes no pretension of religion—I have directed him to hand you this letter * * * Methodist Church flourishing in Georgia. We live near Louisville near our eldest son Garland Hardwick (sic) * * * if we cannot get acquainted personally [had probably never met his brother-in-law] * * * ."

The William P. Hardwick mentioned in the above letter is undoubtedly identical with the great-grandfather of the Hon. Thomas W. Hardwick, member of Congress from Georgia, who gives me the following data. "My great-grandfather was William Park Hardwick who lived near Louisville, Georgia. He married Sarah Baker Cheatham about 1820. My grandfather was Thomas William Hardwick who married Mary Elizabeth Davis in 1848, and my father was Robert William Hardwick who married Zemula Schley Matthews in 1870."

Another letter loaned to me by Mr. Murdock is dated December 30, 1817, but is unsigned. It is addressed to aunt Susan

[McCarty] and speaks of a visit from uncle Cornelius [McCarty] who is to bear the letter. The writer sends a message to her uncle Sampson [Turley] and mentions her sisters Louisa and Polly who send gifts to Peggy and Nancy. The writer sends a gift to Elon (sic) [the connection implies that she is the writer's namesake]. Little Emily sends gifts to Effalina (sic). Mentions the great distance between them and her expectation that they shall never meet again. I think this letter was written on the occasion of a visit of Cornelius McCarty to the Kincheloes in Virginia. Peggy, Nancy, Eleanor and Evalina, who receive gifts, are his four daughters.

From Mr. Murdock I received a deed dated Dec. 23, 1816 between Cornelius McCarty and Susannah his wife late susannah Harridge (sic) of Hardin Co., Ky on the one part and James Kincheloe of Fauquier Co., Va., on the other part. They sell 200 acres in Fauquier Co., Va., that had been purchased by Margaret Hardridge (sic) while a widow of Thomas Glasscock, which said Margaret afterwards intermarried with William Turley who is now tenant of said tract by the curtesy of said Susannah being one of the children of the said Margaret by her first marriage. This deed is apparently not recorded in Fauquier Co or elsewhere so far as I can ascertain.

Reliable tradition makes the above Margaret an Orear. Cornelius had a son named Enos Orear McCarty. Her family history may probably be reconstructed as follows:

Margaret Orear, born about 1745, md. 1st ——— Hardwick (who was probably a widower with son William) and had Susanna Hardwick, wife of Cornelius McCarty; John Hardwick; Elizabeth Hardwick, wife of James Kincheloe. Margaret md 2nd. William Turley and had Sampson Turley and others. There is an unconfirmed tradition that the mother of the above Elizabeth Hardwick was a Glasscock, a sister of George Glasscock. If this tradition is to be accepted I can explain it only on the hypothesis that she was but a half-sister of Susannah who md McCarty and a daughter of ——— Hardwick by a first marriage.

I find various Turley items. John Turley was a vestryman of Truro Parish, 1749-56. James and John Turley appear on a list

of voters at an election in Fairfax Co. Va., in 1744. Sampson Turley, Lt., an inhabitant of Fairfax Co. was paid a claim in 1756. John Turley and Susanna Squires were granted license to marry in Fauquier Co., Va., Mch. 18, 1783. James Turley of Va. was in 1835 a pensioner for Revolutionary services. Harve Turley, living in 1907 at Congdon, Indiana, at an advanced age, was a grandson of William and Margaret Orear Turley. Sampson Turley who lived with the McCartys in Ky. seems to have been unmarried.

There are numerous Hardwick (Hardridge) references in early Virginia history. Col. Wm. Hardwick and Margaret, dau. of Col. Nathaniel Pope, circa 1660? Wm. Hardidge Gent. and wife Frances had daughter Elizabeth, born 1678, died 1722, who md Henry Ashton. William Hardwick md Elizabeth Sturman, dau. of Thomas Sturman prior to 1645 (apparently the same Hardwick who later married Margaret Pope), and had son Wm. Hardwick. Christopher Hardwick in Goochland Co., Va., in 1739. Haswell (also Hasel)Hardwick and Mary Northcutt md in Overwharton Parish about 1750 had Ann born Jan. 4, 1752; William, born Sept. 5, 1753; Elizabeth, born Sept. 8, 1755. [Possibly this William is identical with the one married in 1776-7] . I have not proved these Hardwicks of the same family referred to above.

License to marry was granted in Fauquier Co. Va., on Dec. 12, 1787, to Cornelius McCarthy (sic) and Sukey Hardwick; on Oct. 9, 1787, to Archibald Glasscock and Hannah Kincheloe; on Dec. 7, 1790, to James Kincheloe and Elizabeth Hardwick. The Glasscock-Kincheloe marriage is mentioned as affording a possible explanation of the Glasscock connection preserved by tradition among the descendants of the Kincheloe-Hardwick marriage.

An extended account of the Kincheloe family appears in the *Baltimore Sun* of Dec. 29, 1907, which is the main source of my information on this family. The first of the name was probably John Kincheloe of Prince William Co., Va., who md. Margaret Foote, dau of George Foote. John Kincheloe died prior to Sept. 26, 1764. He had children John; Margaret, who md George Foote of Fauquier Co.; and probably others. John Kincheloe,

Jr., had George, Elijah and James Kincheloe, who md Elizabeth Hardwick in 1790. James Kincheloe and Elizabeth had Brandt, Hardwick, Eleanor Kincheloe and others [Louisa and Polly?]. Brandt was the father of Julius, died May, 1867; Wm. James, born 1836; Wickliffe, d Sept. 22, 1862; and Robert W. P. Kincheloe of Rectortown, Va. Hardwick was the father of John W. Kincheloe of Rectortown, Va. Possibly another son of John Kincheloe, the emigrant, was William Kincheloe, born May 26, 1736, died in Nelson Co., Ky., in 1797. He md Molly White, born Feb. 9, 1744, died Nov. 21, 1831. They had Thomas, Peggy, Stephen, Molly, Lewis, Clarissa, Elias, Sally and William Kincheloe. There was also a connection between the Kincheloe and Wickliffe families. One Nathaniel Wickliffe, late of Prince William County, Va., died intestate in Nelson Co., Ky., in 1790, and his land passed to his next of kin, namely, John Kincheloe; Daniel Kincheloe; Cornelius Kincheloe and wife Dorcas; Robert Kincheloe; William Wheatley and wife Elizabeth; Presley Smith and wife Nancy; Joshua Ferguson and wife Mary; Arrington Wickliffe; Moses Wickliffe; Robert Wickliffe and wife Sarah; and Henry Davis and wife Mary. The Kincheloe heirs are the children of Daniel Kincheloe and wife Sukey [Wickliffe?]. Said Daniel who may have been a son of the emigrant John, died in Fairfax Co., Va., about 1785, leaving John; Daniel (born 1750); Elizabeth Prince (md Wm. Wheatley?); Nancy (md Presley Smith?); Sarah Wickliffe; Mary (md Joshua Ferguson?); Cornelius; Robert; Nestor; Hector; and Jesse Kincheloe.

Nathaniel Wickliffe who died in 1790 was the son of Elijah Wickliffe and had brothers Moses, Aaron, Robert, Charles; sister Sarah, Sukey (md Daniel Kincheloe?), and one other..

In regard to the McCarty family much has already been published by Hayden in his Virginia Genealogies, in the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, *passim* and elsewhere. The following items have probably not been published before:

Thadeus McCarty of Loudoun Co., Va., makes will Aug. 4, 1812, probated Dec. 14, 1812, wherein he mentions wife Sarah Elizabeth; children Dennis, William R.; George Washington; Sarah E. Russell; and Mary McCarty. Mentions land on Goose Creek.

This Thaddeus was undoubtedly the son of Dennis McCarty who in 1724 md Sarah Ball (see Hayden) and died about 1743. Thaddeus McCarty md April 20, 1768 to Sarah Richardson, the marriage taking place, according to tradition in the home of George Washington, who was related to the McCartys through the Balls. This Thaddeus must be distinguished from Thaddeus McCarty, sen'r who with wife Ann sold land in Loudoun Co., Va., on Oct. 8, 1773, which said Ann had inherited from Rawleigh Chinn, her father. This Thaddeus was a cousin of the other and is identical with Thaddeus McCarty who in Lancaster Co., Va., on May 19, 1758, was granted license to marry Ann Chinn, with William Glasscock, Jr., signing as security. Said Thaddeus was born April 1, 1739, and was the son of Billington McCarty.

In Prince William Co., Va., on Nov. 20, 1733, Alexander McCarthy bought land of Ben Grayson, lying on Goose Creek. On Aug. 8, 1749, Cornelius McCarthy bought land of B. Ewell. I have not yet ascertained how these Prince William McCarthys connect with the ones last referred to or with Cornelius McCarty who in 1787 md Susannah Hardwick; or how this last Cornelius with his brother Thomas and his sisters Nancy and Betsy connect, if at all, with Thaddeus, Dennis and Billington. Traditional connection with the Glasscock family and Goose Creek suggests that there was a relationship. Betsy, sister of Cornelius, md a McConathy and is buried in the McConathy family burying-ground near Lexington, Ky., and in the same place is buried Daniel McCarty Paine and the younger generations preserve a tradition of a close intimacy between the McConathy and Paine families in early times. The connection between the Paine and the Daniel-Dennis-Thaddeus McCarty line goes back to a very early beginning.

Cornelius McCarty was born about 1766 (md in 1787 and not yet 45 in 1810). With his wife Susannah and family he removed to Fayette Co., Ky., in about 1797. In 1809 he is found on Otter Creek, Hardin Co., Ky., (now Meade). He made will Sept. 20, 1830, probated in Meade Co., Ky., Feb. 28, 1831. His wife Susannah died about 1854 at the age of 87, therefore born about 1767.

They reared a large family, as follows: 1. Margaret, md Samuel Lane, July 15, 1811 [dates of marriage given are in many cases the dates of the issuance of the license] and had Cornelius; Thomas; James; Samuel; Susannah; Ellen; Mary; and Margaret Lane who md Jackson (she was still living a few years ago at Topeka, Kansas, aged above 90 years). 2. Aaron Hardridge McCarty, born 1792, died 1889 md Nancy Beaver, Dec., 1814, and had Elizabeth (md Humphrey Wyatt); Susan (md Henry Sandy); Evelyn (md Wm. Sandy); Cornelius (md Melissa Combs); Margaret (md 1st John Asher 2nd ——— Lundy); Aaron (md his first cousin Mary McCarty dau. of William); Beckie (md John Evans); Kitty (md Till Hampton); Moses (md Dora Morris); and James McCarty, died single. 3. William McCarty, born 1799, died Mch. 16, 1880, md July 13, 1824, to Sophia Bentley born July 4, 1802 died 1873, and had Susan Jane; Mary Ellen (md her cousin Aaron McCarty); George, died Dec. 22, 1875; Harvey, died Jan. 1, 1870; John; Levi; Newton; and Sarah McCarty. 4. Nancy McCarty md Middleton Dawson, Nov. 13, 1817, and had John Calvin; Cornelius M.; Wm. Hopkins; Theophilus; Mannasseh; Mary Wade; Margaret; Susannah; Martha Jane; Annis Evaline; Ellen; and Nancy Dawson. 5. Enos Orear McCarty md Artemisia Dawson, July 16, 1819. He moved to Lagroe, Wabash Co., Ind., died about 1852. They had Thomas Bozeley, one time State Auditor of Indiana (md a widow Lavina Oldham; no issue; he died in 1875); Susan (md Samuel Anthony); Priscilla, died young; Cornelius Riley (md Elizabeth Rowan); Emma (md Thomas Randall); Enos (started to California about 1850 and never heard of again); John; Laura (md 1st Boston, 2nd Foxworthy, 3rd Blood); Anna (md James Burke); William (md Anna Burke); Jennie (md David Tyner); and Julia McCarty, died single, Jan., 1906. 6. Manassah McCarty md Lydia Worthington and moved to Texas. They had Thomas; James; Evaline; Lovicia; and Joann McCarty. 7. James McCarty md 1st Rebecca Murdock, Aug. 25, 1827, and had James Hardwick McCarty, born May 9, 1831, died Dec. 18, 1903, father of Judge Wm. M. McCarty, of Salt Lake City; James McCarty md 2nd Lucinda Brown and had Susannah; Emarine; William; and Cornelius McCarty,

killed in the battle of Nashville. 8. Eleanor McCarty md Richard Moreland, no issue. 9. Evaline McCarty md William D. Murdock, Sept. 19, 1833, and had Thomas McCarty (of Davidson, Indiana); Susannah H.; Rebeccca M.; Laura E.; Nancy E.; and James W. Murdock. 10. Thomas McCarty, died single (?). 11. John Calvin McCarty, died single before 1832.

We take up next Thomas McCarty, an older brother of Cornelius. His family Bible shows that he married Elizabeth ——— on Dec. 5, 1777. He came with Cornelius to Fayette Co., Ky., about 1797 and in 1809 was on Otter Creek. He died Feb. 23. 1828, and his wife Elizabeth died in 1836. Aside from the dates of birth of his twelve children, which will be given below, the family Bible has a few other records which will be noted first: Nancy McCarty, mother of Thomas McCarty, died April 18, 1813. We shall present some conjectures as to her maiden name later.

John Crook was born Jan. 20, 1789. This is his sister's son who was reared in his home, apparently having been left an orphan. Strother Lee, born July 29, 1812. Elizabeth Jane Lee, born May 26, 1814. Jemima Ann Lee, born Jan. 14, 1818. These are the children of Sarah McCarty, dau of Thomas, who md William Lee. It is not apparent why these grandchildren and not the others, should be recorded in Thomas McCarty's Bible. We now give the twelve children of Thomas McCarty: 1. Ann McCarty, born Jan. 1, 1780, md Feb. 15, 1798, to John Jewell. He was closely related to William Jewell, born Jan. 1, 1789, in Loudoun Co., Va., founder of William Jewell College and his sister Hannah Jewell who md Charles Hardin, father of the Hon. Charles Henry Hardin, born July 15, 1820, died July 29, 1892, one time Governor of Missouri. John Jewell and Ann McCarty, his wife, had Asa Hickman, born Dec. 9, 1798; Emily, born Jan. 9, 1800 (md James Higbee); Elisha, born July 27, 1801; Moses, born Oct. 15, 1803; Elizabeth, born April 14, 1805; Artimesia Cloud, born Feb. 7, 1807 (Cold Friday); John, born May 9, 1812; Liza Jane, born Nov. 23, 1813; Sallie W. Jewell, born Jan. 15, 1819. 2. James McCarty, son of Thomas and Elizabeth, was born Oct. 17, 1781, died Feb. 16, 1842. He md

Nancy Lusk who died Feb. 21, 1865. They had Elizabeth McCarty, born 1803, died 1865, who md 1st Wm. McMurtry, 2nd Wm. Hamilton Smith, 3rd George Stevenson; Mary Rose, born April 9, 1805, died Jan. 26, 1893. She md Sept. 13, 1827 to Lewis Withers, born Dec. 5, 1799, died Oct. 2, 1882; James Warder who md 1st Vizona Lusk, May, 1837; 2nd Mrs. Margaret Algood; Warner Washington McCarty, born 1811, died 1895 single. 3. Margaret McCarty, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth, was born May 31, 1783, md Gideon Kelley and had Thomas who md his cousin Artimesia Jewell; Mary who md Jacob Shafner; Martha Kelley who md David Shafner, brother of Jacob; and perhaps others. 4. Jane McCarty, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth, was born May 11, 1786, died Nov. 9, 1873. She md Asa Chambers, born Jan. 2, 1785, died Oct. 18, 1832. They had James McCarty Chambers who md Mary Pate; Endomile C., born Nov. 2, 1807, died Nov. 29, 1872, md David Partlow, born Feb. 4, 1802, died 1852; Asa Windsor; and Thomas Chambers, born April 24, 1817, died Mch. 19, 1875, md his second cousin Jane Swinford, daughter of Betsy Crook Swinford, daughter of James and Nancy McCarty Crook. 5. Elizabeth McCarty, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth, was born May 17, 1788, died Oct. 1, 1823. She md John Todd Lusk, brother of Nancy who md James McCarty. They had Thomas Huston who md Nancy Higbee; Vizona Nevitt, born Mch. 25, 1815, died Nov. 13, 1855, and md her double cousin James Warder McCarty; and George Williams Lusk, born Mch. 21, 1818, died July 14, 1895. 6. Sarah McCarty, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth, was born July 5, 1790 and md William Lee. For her children, see above. 7. Jemima McCarty, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth, was born Mch. 25, 1793, and md James Dawson, April 24, 1826, and had Newton Dawson and perhaps others. 8. Polly McCarty, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth, was born May 29, 1796, and md Wm. Mahan and had Elizabeth; Thomas; Ellen; and Albert Mahan. 9. Susannah McCarty, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth, was born July 5, 1798, died about 1866. She md Stephen Steele (son of Thomas and Susan Parcutte Steele) who died about 1858. They had a large family

to whom they applied names very curiously. It was the father's original intention to give his sons names beginning with the letter A and his daughters names beginning with Z. He almost succeeded. The children were as follows: Zerelda, died single at age of 22; Alphonso P. born Apr. 9, 1817, died at Mexia, Texas, July 8, 1911; he md Mary Ann Powell, Sept. 28, 1838 (see below for account of him); Zorada, md John Gray; Zerena, md James Lecompt; Zelinda, md Isaac Rea; Alvorado P. born about 1825, died 1886, md Rebecca Reed; Alvaro, died young; Alvin, died single in Texas about 1865; Alexis (said also to have gone by the name of Thomas) died in 1873; and Angeline Steele, who seems to have died young. Alphonso Steele, born 1817, died 1911, referred to above was for many years the last survivor of the battle of SanJacinto, fought in 1836, whereby Texas achieved her independence. In this battle he did effective service and was severely wounded. In his honor the legislature of Texas placed in the capitol at Austin, a life-size portrait of him. At his death he had 170 descendants, most of whom were living. 10. Keziah (Kizzie), McCarty, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth, born July 23, 1801, md ——— Wilson. 11. Nelly Stonestreet, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth, born Sept. 4, 1803, md Charles Ihrie, May, 1824, and had but one child, Mary Elizabeth Ihrie, born Mch. 20, 1826, died Oct. 10, 1909, at Fox Lake, Wisconsin. She md Dr. F. A. Wallace. 12. George William McCarty, second son and youngest child of Thomas and Elizabeth, was born Feb. 17, 1806, died Aug. 1, 1833. He md Elizabeth Greer, Mch., 1826, and had Albert and Thomas McCarty.

(To be continued.)

UPTON BEALE TO WILLIAM HARWOOD.[1]

Dr Sir,

I received your favour sometime past and should have answered it ere this, but was anxious to serve you if it was possible. I find on the strictest enquiry, both before and since the receipt of your letter that there are no such person to be found in this place. I have examined the directory where the name and abode of every citizen is taken down. I will continue my enquiries and if I sho[uld] still be unsuccessful, you will [return?] the papers entrusted to my care by Col° ——— who leaves this in three or four weeks.

Congress are at present on the Land Office Bill. The Excise Bill was yesterday sent down from the Senate with a number of amendments, and of course the Eastern Party are very much displeased. It is supposed it will not be reconsidered this session. It would give me pleasure to visit your old City where I may justly say I have spent many agreeable days. Should you at any time find a leisure moment, it will give me Infinite satisfaction to hear from you.

Yours with esteem

U. Beale

Please remember me to Mr. Nicholson, W. L. and all enquiring Friends. U. B.

---

[1] This letter is moth eaten where the place and date should be.

WILLIAM PITT HUNT AND THOMAS PITT HUNT.

By Alfred J. Morrison, Hampden-Sidney, Va.

In Quarterly, Vol. XXII., p. 139, reference is made to William Pitt Hunt and his children, of whom very little seems to be known by the statement.

William P. Hunt married a daughter of Colonel Joel Watkins, of Charlotte County, Va., one of the first trustees of Hampden-Sidney College. Their son Thomas P. Hunt was brought up by his stepfather, Dr. Moses Hoge, President of Hampden-Sidney College 1807-1820. Dr. Hoge married the widow of William P. Hunt, in the year 1803. Thomas P. Hunt was a minister of the Presbyterian Church and well known as a temperance lecturer; there is a portrait of him at the Presbyterian Historical Society in Philadelphia. Mr. Hunt at one time owned Dr. Greenway's copy (very much annotated by Dr. G.), of Gronovius's *Flora Virginica.* This book he presented to the Library of Congress. Mr. Greenway (General Winfield Scott's grandfather) was a botanist of note, and this text and notes should be completely edited.

(See Foote's *Sketches of Virginia,* I., 562; Autobiography of *Thomas P. Hunt,* Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, 1901, pp. 1-23.)

RECORD OF THE ALLEN FAMILY.

The will of Samuel Allen dated Jan. 4, 1774 ,was proved in Goochland County, Sept. 26, 1774. It names sons Archer, Samuel, Field and daughters Mary, Elizabeth Jefferson, Judah Murray, Patty Field Daniel, Obedience Townes, Frances and Ann, wife Martha and son-in-law William Daniel. Witnesses Stephen Woodson, Lucy Woodson, George Barker, William Towns.

Will of Archer Allen, son of Samuel Allen, dated January 24, 1811, was proved in Prince Edward County and names sons William A. Allen, Samuel Allen, James Allen, Daniel Allen, John A. Allen, Merit Allen and Cary C. Allen; daughter Elizabeth Langhorn, granddaughter Elizabeth S. Ford and wife Elizabeth. Witnesses Richard Allen, Francis Anderson, Baker Legrand.

In the Prince Edward Co. Court Books there is a record of Major Maurice Langhorn having been paid for taking supplies to Major Archer Allen, in command of State troops, and to Richard Allen in command of county troops. The following records from the Family Bible relate to Major Archer Allen:

Archer Allen, born 6th April, 1741 ; departed this life 26th day of January, 1811.
Elizabeth Allen born 6th May, 1751 ; died 12th October, 1823.
William Archer Allen born 7th August, 1774.
Salley Allen, born 15th August, 1776.
Samuel Allen, born 12th May, 1778.
James Allen born 5th September, 1780.
John Archer Allen born 27th May, 1782.
Daniel Allen born 20th January, 1785.
Elizabeth Allen born 3rd June, 1787.
Merit Allen born 1st July, 1789.
Cary Calvin Allen born 22nd August, 1792.
Elizabeth Salley Ford born 27th April, 1798.
Salley Ford departed this life the 22nd day of September, 1798.

"Ages of my Fathers Family."

Mary H. Allen born May 15th, 1695; died March 8th, 1763.
Ann Allen born 19th January, 1721.
William H. Allen born 7th May, 1724.
John Allen born 27th March, 1726; died 27th June, 1754.
Mary Allen born 13th March, 1727; died 25th August, 1732.
Valentine Allen born 29th April, 1730; died 17th Sept., 1799.
Susanna Allen born 8th February, 1732.
George H. Allen born 10th April, 1734; died 13th Dec., 1778.
Mary Allen born 7th February, 1738.
Phillip Allen born 22nd May, 1740; died 8th March, 1763.

Mary Allen born 31st August, 1738.
Elizabeth Allen born 17th December, 1739.
Archer Allen born 6th April, 1741.
Judith Allen born 22nd Sept., 1743.
William Allen born 30th April, 1745.
Patty Field Allen born 25th Aug., 1746.
Obedience Allen born 1st March, 1747.
Samuel Allen born 8th November, 1750.
Francis Allen born 25th February, 1752.
Field Allen born 26th October, 1754.
Ann Allen born 24th December, 1760.

Copied from records found in the old Family Bible of Maj. Archer Allen and wife Elizabeth. This Bible now the property of William Archer Chambers, Richmond, Va.

Henry Archer Allen, Jr.

February 26th, 1913.

This Allen family appears to have resided first in New Kent Co., then in Henrico, then in Goochland, then in Cumberland and then in Prince Edward.

Samuel Allen, of Goochland, was probably Samuel Allen, son of William Allen, of New Kent, who was born, according to St. Peter's Church Parish Register, Sept. 20, 1713.

Richard Allen was about this time vestryman of St. Peter's Parish.

Mrs. Margaret J. Puckette, No. 31 Crawford St., Dalton, Ga. under date of June 3, 1912, wrote as follows: "My grandfather was Capt. Samuel Allen Jefferson, his wife was Elizabeth Jefferson from Cumberland. My mother was Miss Margaret Towns, and her mother was Miss Margaret Lamb."

There is a marriage bond in Cumberland Co., dated May 29, 1762, of Peter Field Jefferson and Elizabeth Allen, security, John Jefferson; and Samuel Allen's letter of consent to his daughter Elizabeth's marriage to Peter Field Jefferson. (QUARTERLY XX., 23.) Peter Field Jefferson was son of Field Jefferson, uncle of President Thomas Jefferson. Field Jefferson's will is preserved in the clerk's office at Boydton, Mecklenburg Co. He describes himself of "Lunenburg Co.," and names sons Thomas Jefferson, Peter Field, George, and John, daughters Mary Nichols, Judith and Phebe, grandchildren Mary Delony, Susanna and William Nichols, and goddaughter Mary Burton. To Peter Field he gave land whereon I now live. Dated June 8, 1762, and proved June 10, 1762. William Towne's will was made January 17, 1783, which was proved in Amelia County and names uncle John Townes, cousins Richard Clough, William Townes and Allen Townes. There are marriage bonds in Cumberland of Valentine Allen & Ann Arnold, Feb. 26, 1753; William Daniell and Patty Field Allen, daughter of Samuel Allen, March 28, 1768; Philip Allen and Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Coleman Nov. 19, 1763; Allen Burton and Mary Burton, dau. of William Allen Burton, dec. Feb. 27, 1775; Daniel Allen & Joanna Hill, Feb. 21, 1775; and William Allen & Sarah Slaughter, Dec. 25, 1785.

THE STITH FAMILY.

Communicated by ARMISTEAD C. GORDON, Staunton, Virginia.

(*Continued from Page* 51.)

16. *Maria Stith*,[6] (Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Jan. 1, 1822, Judge Joseph J. Daniel of Halifax, N. C., a member of the Supreme Court of that State. (Wheeler's Hist. N. C., Vol. 2, p. 200. The Green Bag, Boston, Mass., Vol. 4, No. 11, November, 1892.) Judge Daniel died Feb. 10, 1848. Maria Stith Daniel, his wife, died February, 1836. (Daniel Family Bible.)

They had issue:

i. Joseph John Daniel, Jr., b. Dec. 29, 1823, d. Nov. 13, 1824.

ii. Maria Josephine Daniel, b. Feb. 11, 1825; d. Nov. 9, 1828.

29. iii. William Alexander Daniel, b. Feb. 9, 1827, md. Sept. 3, 1850, Mary C. Joyner of Halifax, N. C.; d. April 9, 1893.

30. iv. Mary Long Daniel, b. Aug. 20, 1829; md. Dec. 20, 1854, George Loyall Gordon of Albemarle Co. Va.; d. Feb. 27, 1876.

31. v. Lavinia Bassett Daniel b. March 29, 1831; md. May 1, 1850, Turner Westray Battle of Edgecombe Co. N. C.; d. Aug. 3, 1905.

vi. John Lewis Daniel, b. Dec. 24, 1832; d. Nov. 29, 1833.

17. *Mary Long Stith*[6] (Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Edmund Freeman of Raleigh, North Carolina, who was for many years Clerk of the Supreme Court of that State. They had issue:

32. i. Emily Freeman, md. Hampden Sidney Smith of Raleigh, N. C.

ii. George Freeman, d. s. p.

18. *Virginia Stith*[6] (Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Nathaniel Macon Eaton of Warren Co., N. C., grandson of Nathaniel Macon, the Revolutionary patriot and statesman.

They had issue:

33. i. Senora Eaton, md. July 17, 1850, Benjamin Franklin Lockhart of Northampton Co., N. C. (Daniel Family Bible.)

19. *Nicholas Long Bassett Stith, M. D.*[6] (*Bassett,*[5] *Anderson,*[4] John[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Anna Austin Hill of North Carolina, and had issue:

34. i. Frederick Hill Stith md. Elizabeth Carter, of Virginia.
ii. Mary Long Stith d. in infancy.
iii. Alberta Bassett Stith md. ——— Jones, and lives in Davidson Co., N. C.
iv. Marshall Stith d. in infancy.
v. Bassett Stith d. in infancy.
vi. Anna Hill Stith.

20. *Martha E. Stith*[6] (Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married April 5, 1825, Gen. J. R. J. Daniel of Halifax, N. C. (2 Wheeler's Hist. N. C., p. 201) Gen. J. R. J. Daniel died June 22, 1868, at his plantation in Caddo Parish, La., about 20 miles above Shreveport. (Daniel Family Bible). They had issue:

i. Willie Augustus Daniel b. Jan. 19, 1826; d. unm. May 11, 1858.
ii. John Napoleon Daniel, b. Jan. 9, 1827; d. unm. Aug. 9, 1852.
iii. General Junius Daniel b. June 27, 1828, Brigadier General Confederate States Army, Sept. 1, 1862, Commanding Brigade Rodes Division Army of Northern Virginia. Killed in action, May 13, 1864, at Spotsylvania, Va. He married Ellen, eldest daughter of Colonel John Long of Northampton Co. N. C., and d. s. p. (Gen. J. R.

J. Daniel's Family Bible, in possession of Mrs. Junius Daniel of Henderson, N. C.)

iv. Virginia Frances Daniel, b. March 26, 1830; d. April 9, 1830.

21. *Lavinia Bassett Stith*[6] (Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John[2] John[1]) married Robert Newsome of Norfolk, Va. They had issue:

35. i. Mary Bassett md. 1836 William N. Winbourn of Salisbury, N. C.

22. *William Dawson Lowther*[6] (Penelope Eden Dawson,[5] Col. John Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married March 21, 1821, Eliza Ann Sawyer. (2 N. C. Hist. & Gen. Reg., p. 463.) They had issue:

i. Dr. Samuel T. Lowther, md. Susan Gordon, daughter of John Gordon of Gates Co., N. C. No issue. Dr. Lowther lived and died at the old Gordon home near Holly Grove, Gates Co.

36. ii. William Dawson Lowther, Jr., md. Sophronia Autrey of Fort Bond, Texas.

37. iii. Margaret Blair Lowther, md. Sept. 6, 1855, H. C. Jollie.

iv. Charles Lowther.

v. Penelope Lowther.

vi. Mary J. Lowther, md. her cousin, Samuel Sawyer.

vii. James Lowther.

viii. Annie Lowther. (2 N. C. Hist & Gen. Register, p. 264.)

23. *Maria Louise Lowther*[6] (Penelope Eden Dawson,[5] Col. John Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Nov. 6, 1804, Joseph Blount Skinner of Chowan Co N. C. His holograph will (Nov. 26, 1850) was proved Feb. Term 1852, and is of record in the office of the Clerk of the Superior Court of Edenton, N. C.

Maria Louise Lowther and her husband, Joseph Blount Skinner, had issue:

i. Tristram Lowther Skinner.
ii. Maria Louise Skinner, md. Dr. W. D. Warren. (2 N. C. Hist. & Gen. Reg., p. 27.)

24. *Mary Stith Maury*[6] (Mary Grymes,[5] Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married W. Hay. They had issue:
i. Mary Hay.
38. ii. Walker Hay, md. Catharine Maury.
iii. Isaac Hay, md. A. Baldwin.
iv. Penelope Hay, md. ——— Eichelberger. (Huguenot Emigration to Virginia, p. 125.)

25. *Ann Tunstall Maury*[6] (Mary Grymes,[5] Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Isaac Hite. They had issue:
i. Ann Maury Hite md. P. Williams.
ii. Mary Hite, md. S. Davidson.
iii. Isaac Hite md. L. Smith.
iv. Rebecca Hite md. J. Lodon.
v. Walker Hite md. ———Williams.
vi. Sarah Hite md. Mark Bird.
vii. Bettie Hite, md. ——— Green.
viii. Hugh Hite md. A. Meade.
ix. Cornelius Hite md. E. Smith.
x. Matilda Hite, md. A. Davidson. (Huguenot Emigration to Virginia, p. 125.)

26. *William Grymes Maury*[6] (Mary Grymes,[5] Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married A. Woolfolk. They had issue:
i. John Walker Maury, Mayor of Washington.
ii. Ellen Maury, md. Isobel Taylor, d. 1855.
iii. Fenella Maury, md. ——— White.
iv. William Lewis Maury, Attache to the Japan Exploring Expedition U. S. N.; Commander of the Ship Georgian, Confederate States Navy; md. H. A. Beckham; d. November 27, 1878. Issue, five children.

v. Robert H. Maury md. 1st S. Wortham; 2nd ——— Greenhow.
vi. Mary E. Maury, md. W. Hill.
vii. Jourdan W. Maury, md. S. McNier; d. January 19, 1883, in his 65th year.
viii. Ann Hite Maury, md. ——— Magruder.
ix. Charles B. Maury md. S. F. Maury.
x. James Maury md. ——— Ludwell.
xi. Lucy P. H. Maury, d. Feb. 12, 1873. (Hug. Em. to Va., p. 125.)

27. *Leonard Hill Maury*[6] (Mary Grymes,[5] Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married V. Campbell. They had issue:
i. Mary Dawson Maury.
ii. Virginia Pearce Maury.
iii. William Walker Maury.
iv. Matthew Hite Maury.
v. James L. Lee Maury.
vi. Thomas Fontaine Maury.
vii. John Lawrence Maury.
viii. Elizabeth Anne Maury.
ix. Alfred Pearce Maury.
x. America Strachan Maury.
xi. Harriet Georgiana Maury.
xii. Christopher Columbus Maury.
xiii. Sarah Susan Pearce Maury.
xiv. Joseph Woodson Maury.
xv. Eliza Frances Maury.
xvi. Catharine Mildred Maury. (Hug. Em. Va., p. 125.)

28. *Penelope Johnstone Fontaine Maury*[6] (Mary Grymes,[5] Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Robert Polk. They had issue:
39. i. Robert J. W. Polk md. M. Sommerville.
ii. Susan Polk md. ——— Haverstick.
iii. Theophilus Polk.
iv. Mary Ann Polk, md. ——— Brown. (Hug. Em. Va., p. 126.)

29. *William Alexander Daniel*[7] (Maria Stith,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]), married Sept. 5, 1850, Mary C. Joyner. He resided at one time in Northampton Co., N. C., and later at Weldon, Halifax Co., N. C., where he died April 9, 1893. For one or more terms he was a member of the N. C. House of Commons. Wm. A. Daniel and his wife Mary C. Joyner had issue:

i. Sallie Joyner Daniel, b. July 2, 1852; d. June 19, 1859.

ii. Joseph John Daniel, b. July 21, 1855; d. unm. Sept. 7, 1908, at Weldon, N. C.

iii. William Alexander Daniel, b. Nov. 5, 1857; d. unm. June 17, 1876, at Weldon, N. C.

iv. Elizabeth Daniel, b. July 7, 1859; d. Jan. 9, 1861. (Daniel Family Bible.)

30. *Mary Long Daniel*[7] (Maria,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Dec. 20, 1854, George Loyall Gordon, of Albemarle Co. Va., son of General Wm. Fitzhugh Gordon and Elizabeth Lindsay, his wife. She died at Longwood, Louisa Co., Va., Feb. 27, 1876.

George Loyall Gordon was a lawyer practising in Louisa County, Va. In 1861 while on a visit with his wife to her relatives in North Carolina, he enlisted as a private soldier in the Confederate Army, and became Adjutant of the 5th (later the 15th) N. C. Regiment. He was killed in battle at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1st, 1862. (1 Moore's Roster N. C. Troops, p. 545.) Mary Long Daniel and her husband, George Loyall Gordon, had issue:

40. i. Armistead Churchill Gordon, b. in Albemarle Co., Va., Dec. 20, 1855; md. Oct. 17, 1883, Maria Breckinridge Catlett of Staunton, Va.

ii. Frances Daniel Gordon, b. in Albemarle Co., Va., May 3, 1857; d. in Halifax Co., N. C., Sept. 28, 1868.

iii. Lavinia Battle Gordon, b. in Albemarle Co., Va., Oct. 25, 1858; d. in Halifax, N. C., Dec. 12, 1860.

41. iv. James Lindsay Gordon, b. at Longwood, Louisa Co., Va., Jan. 9, 1860; md. 1899 Emily A. Schlichter of Philadelphia; d. in New York City Nov. 30, 1904.

42. v. Mary Long Gordon, b. at Warrenton, N. C., June 15, 1861; md. Dr. Richard H. Lewis of Raleigh, N. C., April 16, 1890; d. at Raleigh, Aug. 13, 1895. (Gordon Family Bible.)

31. *Lavinia Bassett Daniel*[7] (Maria Stith,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married May 1, 1850, Captain Turner Westray Battle, of Cool Spring, Edgecombe Co., N. C. She died at Staunton, Va., Aug. 3, 1905. Capt. Battle, who was a planter in Edgecombe Co., served as a Captain in the 5th N. C. Regiment in the War between the States (1 Moore's Roster of N. C. State Troops). He died at Cool Spring, Aug., 1895.

Lavinia Bassett Daniel and her husband, Turner Westry Battle had issue:

43. i. Judge Jacob Battle of Rocky Mount, N. C., b. Jan. 16, 1852, md. *first,* July 15, 1874, Iva Isabella Steele of South Carolina; *second,* Nov. 4, 1896, Nell G. Gupton of Rocky Mount.

ii. Joseph Daniel Battle, b. April 1, 1854; d. s. p. March 5, 1897.

44. iii. Harriet Westray Battle, b. April 16, 1854; md. April 7, 1874, Bennett Bunn of N. C.; d. April 8, 1884.

iv. Turner Westray Battle of Edgecombe Co., N. C., b. June 25, 1863; d. unm. May 18, 1907, at Richmond, Va.

v. George Gordon Battle, lawyer, of New York City; b. Oct. 25, 1868; md. April 17, 1898, Martha Bagby, of Virginia.

45. vi. Gaston Battle of Rocky Mount, N. C., b. Jan. 11, 1871; md. *first,* Dec. 31, 1890, Tamar Manning of Chapel Hill, N. C.; *second,* Feb. 19, 1895, Nannie S. Speight, of Edgecombe Co., N. C., d. s. p.; *third,* Nov. 2, 1897, Bettie Plummer Wright of Petersburg, Va. (Battle Family Bible.)

32. *Emily Freeman*[7] (Mary Long Stith,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Hampden Smith of Raleigh, N. C.

They had issue:

i. Edmund Freeman Smith.
ii. George Smith.
iii. Hampden Freeman Smith.

33. *Senora Eaton*[7] (Virginia Stith,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married July 17, 1850, Benjamin Franklin Lockhart of Northampton Co., N. C., (Daniel Family Bible.)

They had issue:

i. Benjamin Franklin Lockhart, Jr.
ii. Sally Lockhart.
iii. Nathaniel Macon Lockhart.
iv. Junius Daniel Lockhart.
v. Joseph Lockhart.
vi. Senora Lockhart.
vii. Virginia Stith Lockhart.

34. *Frederick Hill Stith*[7] (Nicholas L. B.[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married ——— Carter, of Virginia and had issue:

i. Mary Long Stith.

35. *Mary Bassett Newsome*[7] (Lavinia Bassett Stith,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married in 1836 William E. Winbourn of Salisbury, N. C., who later moved to Kingston Springs, Tennessee. They had issue:

i. Albert Stith Winbourn.
ii. William Stith Winbourn.

iii. J. R. Winbourn, married and had two sons.
iv. Joseph Winbourn.
v. Lavinia Winbourn, married ——— Sadler.

36. *William Johnstone Lowther, Jr.*[7] (William D. Lowther,[6] Penelope Eden Dawson,[5] Col. John Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married in Texas, to which State he moved about 1857, Sophronia Autrey of Fort Bond, Texas. Mrs. Lowther, after the death of her husband, moved to one of the adjoining states, probably Arkansas. They had issue, six children, of whom three survived, as follows:

i. Charles Eden Lowther.
ii. Adam Lowther.
iii. Elizabeth Lowther. (2 N. C. Hist. & Gen. Reg., pp. 464 and 602.)

37. *Margaret Blair Lowther*[7] (William D. Lowther,[6] Penelope Eden Dawson,[5] Col. John Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Sept. 6, 1855, H. G. Jollie. She died in 1894.

They had issue:

i. William Lowther Jollie, d. s. p.
ii. Annie Elizabeth Jollie, md. Col. Vernon, who d. s. p. She was living in 1901 at 36 N. 9th St. Philadelphia, Pa.
iii. Claudia Jollie, d. unm.
iv. Caroline Jollie, d. unm.
v. Zavier Jollie. (2 N. C. Hist. & Gen. Reg., p. 662.)

38. *Walker Hay*[7] (Mary Stith Maury,[6] Mary Grymes,[5] Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Catharine Maury.

They had issue:

i. Abrianna Hay, md. ——— Crawford.
ii. T. William Gregory Hay.
iii. Elizabeth B. Hay, md. ——— Preatte.
iv. Francis F. Hay, md. ——— Pierce.
v. Charles Edward Hay. (Hug. Em. Va., p. 127.)

39. *Robert J. W. Polk*[7] (Penelope Johnstone Fontaine Maury,[6] Mary Grymes,[5] Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married H. Sommerville.

They had issue:

46. i. Penelope Johnstone Maury Polk, md. Dr. Phillip Leidy.

40. *Armistead Churchill Gordon*[8] (Mary Long Daniel,[7] Maria Stith,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) was born at Edgeworth, Albemarle Co., Va,, Dec. 20, 1855. He married Oct. 17, 1883, at Staunton, Virginia, Maria Breckinridge Catlett, eldest daughter of Nathaniel Pendleton Catlett of Staunton and Elizabeth Breckinridge, his wife.

The issue of Armistead Churchill Gordon, and his wife Maria Breckinridge Catlett, were:

i. Margaret Douglas Gordon, b. Sept. 25, 1891.
ii. Mary Daniel Gordon, b. Oct. 19, 1893.
iii. James Lindsay Gordon, b. May 19, 1895.
iv. Armistead Churchill Gordon, Jr., b. July 9, 1897.
v. George Loyall Gordon, b. Nov. 26, 1899.

41. *James Lindsay Gordon,*[8] (Mary Long Daniel,[7] Maria Stith,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) was born at Longwood, Louisa Co., Va., Jan. 9, 1860. He was a lawyer in Charlottesville, Va., for a number of years, during which time he served in the Virginia State Senate. He removed later to New York City, where he practiced law, and was in turn Assistant District Attorney for the City and County of New York, and Assistant Corporation Counsel. He died in New York, November 30, 1904. He married at Philadelphia, Pa., April 20, 1899, Emily A. Schlichter, who died in 1908.

They had issue:

i. Edith Churchill Gordon, b. Feb. 8, 1900.

42. *Mary Long Gordon*[8] (Mary Long Daniel,[7] Maria Stith,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) was born

in Warrenton, N. C., June 15, 1861. She married April 16, 1890, at Staunton, Va., Dr. Richard Henry Lewis of Raleigh, N. C. (his second wife), and died there Aug. 13, 1895. They had issue:

i. Nellie Battle Lewis, born May 20, 1893.

43. *Jacob Battle*[8] (Lavinia B. Daniel,[7] Maria Stith,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) born at Cool Spring, N. C., Jan. 16, 1852; married *first*, July 15, 1874, Iva Isabella Steele of South Carolina; *second*, Nov. 4, 1896, Nell G. Gupton of Rocky Mount, N. C. He was for a number of years Judge of the Superior Court.

The issue of his marriage with Iva Isabella Steele was:

i. Jacob Battle, Jr., md. Mattie Wright, died 1913.

The issue of his marriage with Nell Gupton were:

ii. Turner Westray Battle.
iii. Dorothy Battle.
iv. Mary Long Gordon Battle.

44. *Harriet Westray Battle*[8] (Lavinia B. Daniel,[7] Maria Stith,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John[3] John,[2] John[1]) born at Cool Spring, N. C., April 16, 1856; married April 7, 1874, Bennett Bunn of Nash County, N. C. She died at Norfolk, Va., April 8, 1884.

They had issue:

i. Turner Battle Bunn.
ii. Joseph Daniel Bunn, d. young.
iii. William Simms Bunn.

45. *Gaston Battle*[8] (Lavinia B. Daniel,[7] Maria Stith,[6] Bassett,[5] Anderson,[4] John,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married *first*, Tamar Manning; *second*, Nannie B. Speight, d. s. p.; *third*, Betty Plummer Wright.

The issue of his first marriage was:

i. John Manning Battle.

The issue of his third marriage were:

ii. Joseph Daniel Battle.

iii. Elizabeth Wright Battle.

46. *Penelope Johnstone Maury Polk*[8] (Robert J. W. Polk,[7] Penelope Johnstone Fontaine Maury,[6] Mary Grymes,[5] Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Dr. Philip Leidy.

They had issue:

47. i. Dr. Joseph Leidy of 1319 Locust St., Philadelphia, Pa., md. Helen R. Carter.

48. ii. Dr. C. Fontaine Maury Leidy, md. Margaret Howard Ridgely.

iii. Gertrude Leidy.

49. iv. Kathryn Leidy, md. Waln Morgan Churchman.

47. *Dr. Joseph Leidy*[9] (Penelope Johnstone Maury Polk,[8] Robert J. W. Polk,[7] Penelope Johnstone Fontaine Maury,[6] Mary Grymes,[5] Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Helen R. Carter.

They had issue:

i. Joseph Leidy, Jr., d.

ii. Cornelia Carter Leidy.

iii. Philip Ludwell Leidy.

iv. Carter Randolph Leidy.

48. *Dr. C. Fontaine Maury Leidy*[9] (Penelope Johnstone Maury Polk,[8] Robert J. W. Polk,[7] Penelope Johnstone Fontaine Maury,[6] Mary Grymes,[5] Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Margaret Howard Ridgely.

They had issue:

i. Helen West Leidy.

49. *Kathryn Leidy*[9] (Penelope Johnstone Maury Polk,[8] Robert J. W. Polk,[7] Penelope Johnstone Fontaine Maury,[6] Mary Grymes,[5] Mary Dawson,[4] Mary Randolph Stith,[3] John,[2] John[1]) married Waln Morgan Churchman.

They had issue:

i. Waln Morgan Churchman, Jr.

THE POPES OF NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Communicated by MRS. O. A. HEATH, Wichita, Kansas.

These notes of the Popes of Northumberland County are by no means exhaustive. They accumulated in connection with searches made for other records at Heathsville and may prove of some aid or interest to genealogists.

My first mention of the name is in the will of John Cooke, dated Aug. 6, 1652, and recorded March 10, 1653, when he leaves a legacy to "Mr. Nathaniel Pope." However, the Northumberland County line of Popes, seems to begin with James Pope, and his connection with Nathaniel my notes do not show.

An unusual touch of interest is given this "story" of the Popes by the fact that a deed recorded nearly a hundred years after the appearance of the first James Pope, definitely fixes his time and place among the early settlers of the Northern Neck. A brief abstract of this deed recorded June 13, 1749, recites that Christopher Neale and Jane, his wife, late widow of Richard Rogers, and one of the daughters of Peter Presley, Sr., gave a deed to Peter Presley, now the elder of St. Stephen's parish, for 264 acres of land more or less, on Northwest side of Chincahon Creek, part of 1,000 acres by patent granted Richard Russell, Sept. 25, 1657, and by him deserted, was taken by James Pope, who obtained order from Governor and Council for same, dated Oct. 12, 1660, and for a valuable consideration, by the said Pope made over to William Presley and Peter Presley, the father to sd Jane by deed, dated April 24, 1662.

This deed was originally recorded Sept. 21, 1709, but was burned in the disastrous fire of 1710 and so recorded again after this long lapse of time.

As my study of the records of the Pope family has not been sufficient to warrant any authoritative comment, I shall simply give the abstracts in some sort of chronological fashion.

The first record is from a ragged old Order Book and has many words missing.

1662 April 29.—Know all men by these presents that I, James Pope, of the Co. of Northd. for divers good causes and valluable considerations mee thereunto movinge and more especially for the vallue of 24,000 pounds of tobacco and caske and one cow and calf to me already satisfied and paid wherewith I hold myselfe fully satisfied and contented, have bargained and sould and doe by these presents for mee, my heyres, exors., and etc., sell, allyenate, assign, set over and make sale of unto Wm. and Peter Presly of the aforesd County And ——— ——— there keyres etc 1000 acres of land situate in the County aforesd ——— ——— bounding E: upon a creeke called ——— Mr. Peter Presly's creeke N: upon the ——— Mottron the said Presly and Col Tru——— upon ——— land of Gervace Dodson ——— wood towards Col ——— formerly granted to ——— dated the 25th of Sept. ——— and granted to me ——— at James City the 12th ——— as aforesaid. I, the sd. ——— and set over with all ——— or thereon belonging ——— by heyres etc and ——— Presly and to there ——— warranting the ——— ——— premises and every ——— oblige myselfe my heyres ——— deliver and assigne a pattent for the arofesd land ——— My wife Dorcas shall renounce her Dowry in ——— demand by the said Wm. or Peter Presly. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seale.

In presence of—
Richard Lugge
James Hill.

James Pope (Seale).

1662 May 20.—Acknowledge and recorded.

1663, July 17.—Whereas my husband, James Pope, sold to Wm. and Peter Presly 1000 acres of land formerly belonging to Richard Russell lying upon the head of Chingoham Creeke, bounding upon the land of Mottrom, the sd Presly's, Trussell and Dodson as by a deed bearing date the 29th April, 1662, may appeare, I doe by these presents assigne all my right and title of the said land unto the sd Wm. and Peter Presly and to their heirs etc.

forever. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale.

In presence of
Robert Howson
his
Thomas X Lane
mark.

her
Dorcas X Pope (Seale)
mark

1671 May 16—Know all men by these presents that I, Dorcas Pope, with the consent of my loving husband, James Pope, doe freely and absolutely constitute and appoint my trusted friend Sam. Bailey to be my true and lawful attorney in Northumberland County Court to acknowledge my right and interest of a parcell of land sold by my aforesd husband, James Pope, planter, in the County of Northumberland aforesd, unto John Bounds, carpenter.

1679 Feb. 19—Whereas complaints have been made unto this Court that John Higginson who married the relict of James Pope hath much impayred the estate of the children of the said Pope.

1699 Sept. 21.—Whereas John Pope hath made claime agst the estate of Dorcas Higginson for 1050 pounds of tobacco for himself and 1750 for his sister Dorcas Pope.

1699 Sept. 25.—Thomas Hobson, guardian of Peter Presly, vs John Pope, administrator of Dorcas Higginson.

1704 Jan. 1—John Pope deeded Robert Boyd one hundred and fifty acres of land, situate on the south side of the main branch of Wicocomo river being a patent granted to James Pope, father of said John Pope.

Robert Boyd's will was made Sept. 10, 1710 and proved May 16, 1711. He named Wife Ann, brother-in-law John Pope, son John, son not named, other word show it to have been Robert, god-son, Moses Wood. His wife was doubtless a sister of John Pope, since the latter had deeded him the above land. A reference to this deed appears again when, Feb. 18, 1713, Wm. Heath presented John Pope's deed for land to Robert Boyd.

1747 June 8—There was a settlement between the estates of Robert Boyd and Wm. Taylor dec'd.

A further reference to the original Pope patent is Sept. 3rd, 1708. John Dunaway and Margaret his wife make a deed for 100 acres of land, said land part of a patent first taken up by Josias Draper, James Pope and James Hill, being at the head of a Branch called Hollybranch near Matchotique Path. Also in the deed made 1713, April 9, by Rodham Neal of St. Stephen's parish to Robert Carter of Lancaster County for 300 acres of land in Wicocomo parish, ——— part of a patent of 700 acres first granted James[1] Pope, Sr. and by sd James[2] Pope, son of sd James made over to Christopher Neale, father of sd Rodham by deed dated Aug. 13, 1691.

John Pope's name appears many times in the Order Books, as witness, juryman, in law suits of his own, and as overseer of the highways.

He made his will Jan. 4, 1722, as follows:

I give and bequeath unto my eldset son Joseph Pope etc.

I give and bequeath unto my second son John Pope—

I leave to my wife Ann Pope the use of the manor plantation, lying between my son's Joseph and John Pope's land during her natural life and after her decease, to my son John Pope and his heirs.

I give and bequeath unto my third son Richard Pope—

I give unto my youngest son Leroy Pope—

I give and bequeath unto Isaac Basie my gray broad cloth coat, vest and breeches.

To Thomas Pittman, a suit of clothes.

My will is that my four sons shall have their estate paid them when they come to the age of eighteen, the residue of my estate unto my dear and loving wife, Ann Pope, and my four sons.

Mr. Thomas Gaskins Jr. and Mr. Thomas Winters to divided said estate.

Witnesses—Isaac Basie, Elizamon Basie, Katherine Basie.

Recorded November 20, 1723.

The fact that one of the sons bore the name of Leroy is a most conclusive evidence that either the father or mother belonged to the Fauntleroy blood. Ann Pope, the widow of John Pope married about 1729 or 30, Thomas Dameron Sr. of Wicomico Parish.

Much circumstantial evidence pointed to this but it was more than fifty years later that positive proof was found of this marriage which will be mentioned in the family chronology as it unfolds from the old Record and Order Books.

1728 Nov. 22—Judgment granted Richard Marsh, guardian of Philip Thompson, agst the estate of John Pope, decd., for the sum of 4500 pounds of tobacco, it being the balance due the said Philip Thompson from the said John Pope as the administrator of Simon Thompson, father of the said Philip.

1743 June 14—Mary Pope (wife of Thomas Pope), deed to George Oldham for 1 fourth part of a water mill left her and her three sisters by her father, Samuel Heath, which formerly belonged to Bartholomew Schreever.

Leroy Pope, youngest son of John Pope in his will dated Jan. 19, 1747, and probated March 9, 1747, names brother John Pope, nephew Leroy Pope, son of brother John, nephew Thomas Pope, son of brother Joseph, brother Richard, cousins (nieces), Sarah Ann Pope and Elizabeth Pope, daughter of brother Joseph, nephew John, son of Joseph, Betty Pope, daughter of brother John, brothers John and Richard, executors.

The will of Joseph Pope was dated Sept. 2, 1766, and probated March 9, 1767. The abstract of this was not made but another record gives the names of the heirs as follows:

1770, Dec. 10—We the subscribers have divided the estate of Joseph Pope and possessed Sarah Pope, the widow, Richard, John, Joseph and Sally Pope and William Oldham, who married Mary, one of the daughters, Fortunatus Davenport, who married Elizabeth another daughter, and possessed Richard Pope with 10 shillings and four pence for the heirs of Thomas Pope deceased, one of the son of Joseph Pope.

Signed Wm. Nutt
Martin Sherman Jr.
John Smither.

On April 9, 1771, Littleton Massey and Mary, his wife, administratrix of Thomas Pope, deceased of Accomac County, gave power of attorney to Lindsey Goote to settle the affairs of the estate.

The will of John Pope Sr., dated Dec. 25, 1775, recorded May 13, 1778, names son, Nicholas, son Leroy, one half my land in Richmond County where he now lives, son William, other half of land in Richmond County, daughters Betty Goodrich, Katy Hinton, Judith Robinson, Winnie Roult and her children. I doe appoint my loving *brother George Dameron* exc. with my three sons, Nicholas, Leroy and William.

Witnesses—Richard and Joseph Pope and Taylor Gill.

His son Nicholas Pope, made his will Jan. 9, 1777, recorded June 9, 1777. He names son John Fleet, my three children Mollie Edwards Pope, John Fleet Pope and William Fleet Pope. Executors—wife, Col. John Fleet, William Martin and Henry Hinton.

John Pope, Jr., made his will Jan. 27, 1784, recorded Feb. 9, 1784. To John Fleet Pope, one half of land in Richmond County, William son of Leroy Pope, remainder of land in Richmond County. To Molly Edwards Pope and Ann Pope, daughters of Leroy Pope, sister Winifred Roult's children, to Betsy Goodrich and William Goodrich, to Lucy Roult, Winifred Sidnor Roult to Nicholas Pope.

Isaac Basie and Richard Pope to be guardians to my brother Nicholas Pope's children. Executors—Richard and Joseph Pope, Isaac Basie and William Nutt.

The will of Richard Pope was dated Jan. 1, 1791, recorded Jan. 14, 1793. Brother Joseph homestead. Nephew Thomas Pope Basie and William Basie. To Opie Davenport, nieces, Sally and Elizabeth Basie.

Mr. Isaac Basie to have management of estate of Mr. William Pope deceased that is now in my hands. Executors—Isaac Basie, and Oppie Davenport.

1794 June 9—Inventory Sarah Pope deceased—

1794 June 9—Isaac Basie was possessed with proportionable part of the estate of George Pope deceased in right of his wife Sally.

As stated before Ann Pope, widow of John Pope, m. Thomas Dameron of Wicomico parish, about 1729 or 30, by whom she had two children, George and Anne Dameron.

Thomas Dameron's will dated Mch. 27, 1750, names wife, Ann, and his children, George and Anne Dameron, both minors.

So far the maiden name of Ann Pope-Dameron has not been definitely determined.

Malachi Burhery or Burborough in his will, dated Jan. 9, 1751, names "my Aunt Ann Dameron," "my cousin George Dameron," "my cousin, Samuel Smith."

There is a record of May 22, 1745, of a settlement between Mr. Richard Smith, guardian to Samuel Smith, orphan of John Smith, decd, and Mr. Winder Kenner, exc., of Mrs. Hannah Smith, decd.

Frequent references in the records show that the Taylors, Burberys, Smiths, Nutts, Heaths, Fieldings, Lees and Jones were closely related.

On Nov. 15, 1757, Ann Dameron was security for Richard Pope, her son. She was security in various trials until about 1764, when she probably died, as her son George assumed her obligations and appears as security, not only for the Popes, but so regularly and frequently for John Heath that it would appear that he might have been a half-brother also.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

MASON.—In *Notes and Queries* of April 5, 1913, is given the following burial entry from the recently published Parish Register of Bolton-le-Sands in Lancashire: 1701, Sept. 17th: Jacobus Mason a Virginia huc migratus."—*Rosewall Randall Hoes.*

BEVERLEY LETTER BOOK.—From this book which was in the Lenox Library New York, the Editor made the following abstracts: (1) Deed of John Daingerfield of Rappahannock, cooper, & Anne his wife to Thomas Munday, carpenter; (2) Deed of Edward Sorrell, of James City County (& Alice, his wife), ex'r of the will of Benjamin Goodrich, gent., late of the sd county & colony deceased, dated June 10, 1703; (3) Deed of Humphrey Booth, of Rappahannock County, planter, son & heir apparent of Humphrey Booth, late of the said county Gent. decd, and Robert Brooke of said county and Catherine his wife, daughter of said Humphrey Booth, deceased, to Richard Stokes, dated June 19, 1689; (4) Deed of Humphrey Brooke & Phebe his wife to Richard Stokes dated 11 Jany 1689; (5) The will of William Moseley, of Essex, dated January 6, 1699 names sons William, John & dau. Martha under 18, brothers Edward and Robert; leaves legacies to neighbor Rebecca Stokes, grandson Wm. Jones and William son of Robert Brooke. Proved 10 April 1699.

THROCKMORTON.—James Edmundson made his will in 1791 and divided his property between his nephews and nieces; Gabriel, William, James, Dorothy Throckmorton, Martha Todd, Fanny, Sally, Lucy & Judith Throckmorton, children of Gabriel Throckmorton, dec'd. Dorothy was afterwards the wife of James Webb. *Chancery Papers* formerly in Williamsburg.

MASSIE.—"Capt. John Massie emigrated from New Kent Co., Virginia, to Tennessee about 1820. He had a sister Sarah. He was a son of a Mr. Massie and Agnes Nelson Anderson, who had a sister who married a Mr. Patteson."—*Mrs. Sam Orr,* 311 Woodland St., Nashville, Tennessee (May 3, 1898).

Vestry Book in Clerk's Office in Suffolk; Vestrymen (Lower Parish of Nansemond), July 15, 1749: Thomas Godwin, Jonathan Godwin, Anthony Holladay, John King, James Cowling, Thomas Godwin, William Wright, Nathaniel Wright, Edward Wright, James Turner, Thomas Jordan, John Baxter. Vestrymen March 27, 1744: Capt. Andrew (Williamson?), Mr. William Butler, Mr. John Winbourne, Mr. John Norfleet, Edward Norfleet, Capt. Daniel Pugh, Capt. Jethro Sumner. Vestrymen April 22, 1766, for the Upper Parish of Nansemond: Willis Riddick, Lemuel Riddick, William Moor, James Gibson, Thomas Winborne, Josiah Riddick, Jacob Sumner, Edward Riddick, 1742. Ministers Mentioned: 1747, Rev. William Webb; Oct. 11, 1752, Rev. John McKenzie; 1754, Rev. Mr. William Webb was paid for three sermons and Rev. Mr. John Agnew for half a year; 1766 complaint against Rev. Patrick Lunan. Donations for the poor: Richard Bennett's donation of land amounted to 4240 acres, Tilley's 2051. See Hening Statutes at Large, Vol. VII., 304.

Threshing Machine.—John Hobday invented in 1772 a machine for separating wheat from straw, for which he was awarded in 1774 a gold medal by the Philisophical Society of Virginia. This medal is now owned by the Virginia Historical Society. See references to the invention in *Virginia Gazette*, Nov. 10, 1722, and Nov. 19, 1772. "With care it could beat out 120 bushels a day." See *Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capitol*, by Tyler.

Watch and Clock Makers in Williamsburg in 1772.—James Craig and Robert Egan.

Latin Text Book 1764.—Hon. Henry Robinson Pollard, present city attorney of Richmond, and formerly speaker of the House of Delegates, sends the College Library a venerable text book bearing the writing in the inside of the front cover "Rice Hooe his book, Glasgow Price 3s 1½d;" across the title page "John Savage" and on back of title page "Jacobus Marshall, e. Coll. Gul. & Mariae, Domini 1764." On the fly leaf at the end of the volume appear the words "Thomas Price ejus liber," and

"Guielmus Stith ejus liber," which last group of words is written over the first group. So that the book appears to have been successively the property of four students. On the same fly leaf at the end of the volume appear the names of James Davenport, Nat. Thomson, George Plater, E. Willcox, Gulielmus Stith, William Price, Thomas Price, Samuel Sweeney, Carter Braxton, King & Queen; Wilson Cary,—who were doubtless the classmates of James Marshall, as the writing appears to resemble his autograph in the front of the book. All but two of the names written in the book appear in the published catalogue of the College, which, however, does not claim to present a complete student list at this time. Neither John Savage nor Nat Thompson appears in the Catalogue. Jacobus Marshall, or James Marshall, was second usher of the Grammar School in 1770. The book is entitled:

M. TULLII CICERONIS
DE
OFFICIIS
LIBRI TRES
ITEM
CATO, MAJOR Sive de Senectute.
LAELIUS Sive de Amicitia.
PARADOXA.
Et SOMNIUM SCIPIONIS.

Juxta Editionem Optimam GRAEVII Summa cura emendati,

In Usum Juventutis Academicae

GLASGUAE
Typis Academicis, Impansis
Bibliopolae ANDREAE STALKER MDCCXXXII.

Mr. Pollard writes: "I have as an heirloom of our family a Greek Lexicon printed at Cambridge in 1676, and used by my

great grandfather, Henry Robinson, when a student at William and Mary College in 1764, at which time his uncle, John Robinson, was Speaker of the House of Burgesses."

BARRAUD, DR. JOHN TAYLOR, of Norfolk (born January 4, 1788, died June 5, 1821), and Annie Blaws Hansford (born 1760, died 1836), daughter of Lewis Hansford, of Norfolk, a lineal descendant of Thomas Hansford, who was executed by Sir William Berkeley, 13 Nov. 1676, " a martyr to the rights of the people to govern themselves." See "Old Kent of Maryland," p. 171; "Va. Hist. Collections," XI., 193-201.

The late Richard H. Baker, Esq., of Norfolk, who died Feb. 1, 1913, was a nephew of Dr. Taylor and had in his possession a certificate which showed that Taylor was a pupil of the famous Sir Astley Cooper. A copy reads as follows:

THEATRE
ST. THOMAS'S HOSPITAL
These art to CERTIFY that
MR. JOHN TAYLOR BARRAUD
hath diligently attended the
LECTURES on SURGERY
which I delivered at this Hospital
in the years 1810-1811-1812.
Witness my Hand.

Astley Cooper.

London.
August 7th, 1812.

THE HONOR SYSTEM.—For some months past Dr. Bird Baldwin, of Swarthmore College, Penn., in connection with Prof. Henry Messner, has been making a study of the Honor System in American Colleges. The results will comprise a book of about 300 pages to be printed for free distribution, here and abroad, by the United States Bureau of Education. So far the presidents and deans of 395 of the leading colleges and universities have contributed material. Of these it appears that the honor system is in

vogue in 135 colleges and universities. Sixty institutions claim to have it in spirit but not in system; fifty-four are considering its adoption in the near future; five have had it in the past but are dropping it, in order to begin again in a new form; one hundred and forty do not have it, and about thirty-five of these are decidedly opposed to it. "The first instance of an installation of the honor system was at William and Mary College in 1779. The University of Virginia adopted it in 1842; Charleston College in 1843. The movement started in the South, and it is there that it is most maturely developed. During the last three years thirty-one colleges have formulated and adopted the system." *The Phoenix,* Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Penn., October 28, 1913.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

PRINTERS

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY

808 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* RICHMOND, VA.

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your patronage solicited.

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY.

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK,

CAPITAL - - $ 300,000.00

SURPLUS AND PROFITS, $1,500,000.00

Main and 12th Streets, Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 will open an account

Works of Lyon G. Tyler

President of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

1. Letters and Times of the Tylers.

   Being a work in three volumes covering the lives of John Tyler, Sr., Governor of Virginia, and his son, John Tyler, President of the United States, with a running commentary on political events from 1775 to 1861. Price $7 (Express to be paid by purchaser). Apply to the author.

2. Cradle of the Republic—Jamestown and James River.

   A detailed history of Jamestown and the other James River settlements. Second edition, rewritten, enlarged and copiously illustrated. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $3. Apply to the author.

3. Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capital.

   Copiously illustrated. Williamsburg is full of nterest as the capital of Virginia during the American Revolution, and the seat of William and Mary College. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $2.50. Apply to the author.

4. Parties and Patronage in the United States,

   in G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day." Price $1. Apply to the author.

5. Narratives of Early Virginia (1606-1625)

   Charles Scribner's Sons, Publishers, New York.

6. The English in America.

   (Volume IV. in Hart's American Nation). Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York.

7. William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.

   Lyon G. Tyler, Editor and Proprietor, Williamsburg, Va,

   This magazine is devoted chiefly to the early history and families of Virginia. All unsigned articles contributed by the Editor. It enters on its twenty-second volume with the July number, 1913.

   Subscription price is $3 per year. Back numbers furnished only to subscribers. Single copies $1; more than three copies at 75 cents each. Can furnish any back numbers except No. 1 of Vol. III, No. 1 of Vol. IV. and Nos. 1 and 2 of Vol. VI. No discount to the trade. An index to Genealogic Data in the first sixteen volumes will be furnished on application.

8. Men of Mark in Virginia.

   In five volumes. Men of Mark Publishing Co., Washington, D.C.

Vol. XXII., No. 4 April, 1914

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXII APRIL, 1914 NO. 4

CONTENTS.

Society in Eastern Virginia 221-228
Narrative of Col. John Stuart, of Greenbrier 229-234
Notes from the Records of York County 235-248
Sir William Berkeley and Lord Byron 248-249
Old Usage of Words 249
William Wirt's Life of Patrick Henry 250-257
Conduct of Negroes During the War, 1861-1865 258-262
Petition of Transylvania Seminary 263-265
Hall Family of Tacony, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania .. 265-268
The Genealogy of the Stanard Family made at the Request of My Nephew, W. D. Stanard, of Alabama 268-270
Coutanceau and Waughop Families 271-272
Further Notes on the Stith Family 273-275
Some Notes on Smith, Strother, Houston and Jones 276-277
Johnson Family 277-279
Statutes of the College of William and Mary, Codified in 1736 281-296
Historical and Genealogical Notes 297-300

Book Reviews 301-305

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXII. APRIL, 1914. No. 4.

SOCIETY IN EAST VIRGINIA.

William Wirt was a man of great oratorical ability and an excellent writer of English. His fervid imagination, however, was not such as to commend him as a historian. Like all such men he delighted in vivid contrasts, and was utterly unable to appreciate the delicate differences in lights and shadows. The most charming of his essays in the "British Spy," describing the Blind Preacher, is a glittering appeal to our love of contrasts. Wirt had the ambition to be considered the Virginia Addison, and wrote "His Letters of a British Spy" and "The Old Bachelor" in this spirit. The idea of accuracy in his statements was, of course, entirely secondary with him. Especially in his "British Spy," as the name implies, it is certain that he did not intend to be taken seriously, and there is a vein of satire running throughout. Indeed, in several places he puts a foot-note to remind the reader that he is writing the sentiments of a "Britisher."

Virginia, at that time, was the head centre of the Republican influences in contrast with Massachusetts, which regarded the democratic view championed by our people as anarchic and destructive to good government. Perhaps property was more unequally distributed in Virginia than in New England.[1] though to nothing like the extent which prevails in the North to-day with its multi-millionaires and its population in the slums. But

[1]Nevertheless, John Adams in Congress in 1776 laid special emphasis on the degradation of the fishermen in New England and there were plenty of very rich men like John Hancock by way of contrast.

as the menial duties performed by slaves in Virginia in Wirt's day were performed by white men in Massachusetts, the body of white people in Virginia were far more independent than the body of white people in Massachusetts.

This leads me to take notice of the following extract from William Wirt's "British Spy:"

> This inequality [of property] struck me with peculiar force in riding through the lower counties on the Potomac. Here and there a stately aristocratic palace, with all its appurtenances, strikes the view; while all around, for many miles, no other buildings are to be seen but the little smoky huts and log cabins of poor, laborious, ignorant tenants. And, what is very ridiculous, these tenants, while they approach *the great house,* cap in hand, with all the fearful, trembling submission of the lowest feudal vassals, boast in their court-yards, with obstreperous exultation, that they live in a land of freemen, a land of equal liberty and equal rights. Whether this debasing sense of inferiority, which I have mentioned, be a remnant of their colonial character, or whether it be that it is natural for poverty and impotence to look up with veneration to wealth, and power, and rank, I cannot decide.

In this extract is blended Wirt's love of contrast with his assumed character as an unsympathetic alien. There were handsome brick houses in East Virginia, but no palaces; there were huts of white people in the far away mountains, but few, if any, white people in Eastern Virginia lived in huts and log cabins, though the slaves did so; and the barons and vassals, which he speaks of were quite as unreal. It is, therefore, somewhat surprising to see Dr. Charles H. Ambler, Professor of History in Randolph Macon College, in his "Life of Thomas Ritchie" (Bell Book Stationery Co., Richmond, Va., 1913), apparently taking Wirt's statement seriously and asking the question: "Need one go farther for an answer to the question now frequently asked: Why did the poor non-slaveholders follow their leaders into secession?" The question as put endorses not only Wirt's statement as true of the time he wrote (1803), but actually as true of the time of secession (1861).

Even if the statement of Wirt was true as applicable to things in 1803, surely a distance of fifty-eight years should have suggested to Mr. Ambler, writing as a historian, the unwisdom of any

conclusion as to that time. The editor, though too young to enter the army himself, was brought up with that generation that went into secession and has lived nearly all his life in Eastern Virginia and knows that the whole statement concerning "palaces," "huts," "barons," and "vassals" applied to things in 1861 is absolutely untrue.

The following quotations from reputable writers will show that the charge of servility was never true of Eastern Virginia, either before the Revolution or after it; down to 1842 at least:

(1) The Marquis de Chatellux says in his *Travels* (1780, 1781, 1782):

> For in the center of the woods, and wholly occupied in rustic business, a Virginian never resembles an European peasant: he is always a freeman, participates in the government, and has the command of a few negroes.

(2) In 1815 William Wirt submitted the manuscript of his *Patrick Henry* to Judge St. George Tucker, of Williamsburg, for criticism. In its original form it contained reflections similar to those which had appeared in the "British Spy." The Judge, who had superior information, both on account of his age, his social position and his public offices as a Revolutionary soldier and a judge, wrote as follows:

> "The picture of Society" (before 1776) "given on the same page, does not appear to me to be just. The rich rode in Coaches, or Chariots, or on fine horses, but they never failed to pull off their hats to a poor man whom they met, & generally, appear'd to me to shake hands with every man in a Courtyard, or a Churchyard, and as far as I could judge the planter who owned half a dozen negroes, felt himself perfectly upon a level with his rich neighbor that owned an hundred. I have already said there was no such thing as *Dependence,* in the lower counties, except in the case of overseers, who were generally such as they are described in page 4th. . . . . My opinion of what is called the aristocracy of Virginia, at that period, is, that if ever there were a race of harmless aristocrats, they presented that picture." [1]

[1] Edmund Randolph, whose family were aristocrats, if any were, describes the influence of the aristocracy just before the Revolution as "Little and feeble and incapable of daring to assert any privilege clashing with the rights of the people at large." Henry's *Life of Henry,* I., 209.

(3) On January 26, 1842, Henry A. Wise made a speech in Congress during the course of which he observed that:

> Wherever black slavery existed there was, at least, equality among the white population; but where it had no place such equality was never to be found . . . . Look at England. He would not compare the white man of the North and the white servants there or stop to show their inequality." (Congressional Globe, 1843, page 173.)

That Wirt's assertion was not true in 1861 of the relations of rich and poor to one another is shown by the following statements of some of the best known men in East Virginia, who did go into secession. Statement of Judge George L. Christian, of Richmond, Virginia:

> I spent the first eighteen years of my life before '61 on the peninsula between the York and the James, and can truly say that I never saw or heard of any such state of society in that section as is described by Mr. Wirt; and I further state that I think your description of the state of society, as set forth in the QUARTERLY, Vol. 6, page 8,* entirely accurate and truthful, as far as my observation and experience went.
>
> In reply to the interrogatives in your letter:
>
> I. "Did our poor slave owners, and poor non-slave owners generally, cringe before the great slave owners and obey their dictates in the servile manner indicated by William Wirt?"
>
> I answer emphatically, they did not, and, in my opinion, you are not mistaken in "believing that the poorer the man, the more jealous he was of his rights and his liberties."
>
> II. "Did our great slave owners resemble, in any way, the barons of the fourteenth century who haughtily received the homage of their trembling vassals?"
>
> I answer, unhesitatingly, they did not, and that you are not mistaken in believing that they were "plain country gentlemen, courteous and polite to all classes of white men," and, I may truthfully add, to well-behaved colored men also.

---

*There were two circumstances which emphasized this character (democratic spirit) in the colony. The first was the isolated lives led by the colonists, and the second was the growth of slavery of the negro race. Isolation promoted self confidence and self-reliance, and negro slavery made race, and not class, the distinction in social life. The Virginian was a democrat because he was servant or slave to no man. I

Prof. T. J. Stubbs (born 1842), of William and Mary College, writes:

In answer to query I: They (the non-slave owners) did not cringe in any way. I do not believe that "the poorer the man the more jealous he was of his rights and his liberties," but the poor were jealous equally with the well-to-do, and more sensitive.

In answer to query II: Slave owners were in no way like barons but ever hospitable, courteous, and polite to all classes of white men, and I might say to colored men and women. The educated Southern boy in the army was always courteous to the poor and ignorant of his company, and these poor and uncultured boys were *men* and *soldiers* in the best sense of each word. And in the army all were on perfect equality, each perfectly respectful and polite to the other.

R. S. Thomas, Smithfield, Virginia, writes:

In reply to your two questions I would say: I. That our "poor slave owners and poor non-slave owners did not cringe before the great slave owners, and obey their dictates in the servile manner indicated by William Wirt. You are not mistaken in believing that the poorer the man the more zealous he was of his rights and liberties."

II. Our great slave owners did not resemble the barons of the fourteenth century and did not receive the homage of their trembling vassals. You are not mistaken "in believing that they were plain country gentlemen, courteous and polite to all classes of white men" and negroes too.

Maryus Jones, formerly Mayor of Newport News, writes:

I have your letter of yesterday, and in reply to the same, will say, that I was born on the 8th day of July, 1844, and hence my memory does not run back to the times spoken of by William Wirt in his "Letters

---

speak now more particularly of the eighteenth century, when the white servants had ceased to be imported in any great numbers. It must not be forgotten that if, as alleged, slavery tended to produce disparity between the estates of the inhabitants, it also confirmed the independence of all white people; for if the rich relied entirely upon the negro as laborer, the poor man was necessarily compelled to be independent of both. In the South to-day every white man, no matter what his occupation, has to be addressed as "Mister," which is not the case in the North, where the menial duties are performed by white servants. William and Mary College Quarterly, VI., p. 8.

of a British Spy," nor to 1815, when he submitted his manuscript of "Patrick Henry" to Judge Tucker.

But it does distinctly run back to the late fifties and early sixties.

I have no hesitation in saying, that the poor slave owners, and poor non-slave owners generally, did not at that time cringe before the great slaveowners and obey their dictates in the servile manner, indicated by William Wirt; on the contrary the poorer man was the more jealous he was of his liberty and rights than the rich man.

The great slave owners in no manner resembled what I have read of the barons of the fourteenth century who haughtily received the trembling vassals; on the contrary the old Virginia gentlemen were courteous and polite to all classes, not only of the white men, but to the slaves themselves.

I can distinctly remember, that the old Virginia gentleman would put himself out of the way to be polite to his poorer neighbor.

Capt. C. B. Trevillian (born Sept. 15, 1838), Williamsburg, Va., writes:

I was reared among the large slave owners of Va. and must say that they as a rule were Virginia Gentlemen, courteous and polite to all. Of course, their education and intelligence would cause the less favored to look up to them and seek advice. Slavery tended to make the poor white man jealous of his liberty and rights.

Capt. L. W. Lane (born January 6, 1839), late Mayor of Williamsburg, writes:

I. In replying to your favor of the 31st ultimo, will say, that I can't recall any such conditions existing between the poor slave-owners and the non-slave-owners and the wealthy planters as mentioned by William Wirt.

II. No, our wealthy slave-owners were polite gentlemen, and treated the poor white men kindly and politely and often invited them into their houses and seated them at the their tables.

Captain John Lamb (born June 12, 1840), late member of Congress (1898-1911), writes:

The poor man was exceedingly jealous of his rights. The large slave owners were courteous to all classes.

There is no truth in what Wirt says on this subject. The criticism of Judge Tucker is accurate and covers the case.

Captain W. Gordon McCabe, President of the Virginia Historical Society (born August 4, 1841), writes:

The records prove that Wirt's statement was utterly untrue even in Revolutionary days. As applying to conditions in Virginia in 1861, it is not only absurd but grotesque. . . . . Yes, I was born and bred in Virginia and have lived within her borders for over seventy years, and I think I may say that I know her people, "all sorts and conditions of men," from the mountains to the sea." As regards matters of government, local and national, her rural population in 1861, and years previous was the best informed rural population I have ever seen either here or in Europe, and I have been much in New England and been in every country in Europe over and over again during forty years constant travel. They heard their neighbors, who were in both branches of Congress and who were making political history discuss on the Court Green what was being done. John B. Baldwin, Speaker of the Virginia House of Delegates, used to say that often when he was perplexed by questions that arose in the Legislature, he used to consult an old neighbor of his, who was of the "common people," and who cultivated with a very few negro hands a very small farm. I, myself, have met just such sagacious, common people. I lived for years in Smithfield and Hampton and for several years on a large plantation on the James River—Westover—and was thrown intimately with all classes the lofty and the lowly alike. As for anything like subservience among the "common people," I repeat, the whole foolish contention is grotesque. Never did white "common people" lose their sturdy independence of judgment and action, nor did they "follow their leaders in to Secession." On the contrary, they were, as a whole, "for the Union," and the delegates elected by them to what is known as the "Secession Convention," were, at the first, in overwhelming majority. "Lincoln's Proclammation," in vulgar phrase, "did the business," and they displayed the highest sort of independence in changing their minds, when the sovereignty of Virginia was imperilled. When the die was cast, and Virginia flew to arms, these "common people" showed the same independence in the election of officers to command. Before I became an officer in '62, I served as a private in the ranks, voted for and cheerfully obeyed, officers that belonged to the same sturdy yeomanry, and so did my comrades, many of whom were, like myself, university men.

Let us hear the testimony of a New England historian, whose words may (I do not know) be listened to with respect by the so-called "New School."* Mr. Henry Adams, of Massachusetts, writes in his *History of the United States":* "No where in America existed better human material than in the middle and lower classes of Virginia. As explorers, adventurers, fighters, wherever courage, activity and force were wanted, *they had no equals"* (mark that!); but they had never known

discipline and *were beyond measure jealous of restraint.* Jefferson with all his liberality of ideas, was Virginian enough to discourage the introduction of manufactures and the gathering of masses in cities without which no new life could grow. Among the common people, intellectual activity was confined to hereditary common places of politics, resting on the axiom that Virginia was the typical Society of future Arcadia America. To escape the tyranny of Caesar by perpetuating the simple and isolated lives of their Father, was the law of their political philosophy; to fix upon the National Government the stamp of their own idyllic conservatism was the height of their ambition. Debarred from manufactures, possessed of no shipping, and enjoying no domestic market, Virginia energies necessarily knew no other resources than agriculture. . . . . The Virginians concentrated their thoughts almost exclusively on politics, and this concentration produced a result so distinct and lasting, and in character so respectable, that American History would lose no small part of its interest in losing the Virginia School." That "among the common people, intellectual activity was confined to the hereditary common places of politics," I know to be untrue from long *personal* experiences among that class, which Mr. Adams cannot pretend to, as you know from your easy mastery of Virginia history and politics, but, at least, his is a far truer picture of the *ante-bellum* "middle and lower classes of Virginia," than this "book-learnt" portraiture of them as a mass of "dumb driven cattle," who "followed" the beck and nod of their "leaders," cringing, "cap in hand."

These "middle and lower classes, were sturdy" sons of the soil," who did their own thinking, and it is an old story that the complacent and "superior" "rhetorical question" is often a boomerang.

---

* By the term "New School," Capt. McCabe refers to some young men of Southern parentage, who, having been educated at the great Northern Universities, profess to examine the facts of history from an "impartial standpoint." The impartiality generally ends in adopting the views current in the North, and somehow most of these later writers have drifted to that section as a field of labor more congenial to their feelings or ambition. My study of history shows me that the South has suffered most from the lack of a faithful sympathetic study of its conditions. It is true that everything about it has been more or less misrepresented at the hands of Northern writers, but this has been largely due to a lack of sufficient data. This "New School" might do a real service if they would only set to work and provide abundance of statistics on all subjects, on which impartial history might really found a true judgment. Unfortunately the attitude of the "New School" is one of "flippancy" and "cock-sureness" in dealing with questions which really involve the most serious study and consideration, suggesting very guarded expressions of opinion.—EDITOR.

NARRATIVE OF COL. JOHN STUART, OF GREENBRIER.

Copied by the clerk, John S. Crawford, from the Records of Greenbrier County at the request of Judge G. A. Vincent, Fairmont, West Virginia.

John Stuart was the son of David Stuart and Margaret Lynn, a kinswoman of Margaret Lynn who married John Lewis, of County Donegal, Ireland, the father of Andrew and Thomas Lewis, of Augusta County. John Stuart was employed by John Lewis in locating land in West Virginia, and finally settled on the Greenbrier river. He was frequently engaged in Indian wars, was a member of the House of Delegates during the Revolution, and for more than a quarter of a century was county clerk. He was also county lieutenant of Greenbrier County, and in 1788 was a member of the State Convention called to pass upon the Federal Constitution and voted for its adoption. He married about 1774 Agatha, widow of John Frogg, of Augusta, and daughter of Thomas Lewis, son of John Lewis. See for sketch of John Stuart, Grigsby, *Convention of* 1788, 25-31.

Memorandum—1798, July 15th (By John Stuart).

The inhabitants of every County and place are desirous to enquire after the first founders, and in order to gratify the curious or such who may hereafter incline to be informed of the origin of the settlements made in Greenbrier, I leave this Memorandum for their satisfaction being the only person at this time alive acquainted with the circumstances of its discovery & manner of settling.

Born in Augusta County, and the particulars of this place often related to me from my childhood by the first adventurers I can relate with certainty that our river was first discovered about the year 1749 by the white people, some say Jacob Marlin was the first person who discovered it, others that a man of an unsound mind who's name I do not now remember had wandered from Frederick County through the mountains and on his return reported he had seen a river running westward supposed to be Greenbrier River. However Jacob Marlin and Stephen Sniel were the first settlers at the mouth of Knapp's Creek above what

is now called the little levels on the land still bearing the name of Marlins. These two men lived there in a kind of hermitage having no famileys, but frequently differing in sentiment which ended in rage, Marlin kept possession of the Cabin whilst Sneil took up his abode in the trunk of a large tree at a small distance, and thus living more independent their animositys would abate, & socibility ensued—not long after they had made their settlement on the river, the county was explored by the late Genrl. Andrew Lewis at that time a noted and famous woodsman, on who's report an order of Counsel was soon obtained granting one hundred thousand acres of lands on Greenbrier to the Honbl. Robinson (Treasurer of Virginia) to the number of Twelve including old Col. John Lewis and his two sons William & Charles, with the condition of settling the lands with inhabitants, and certain emolumts of three pounds per hundred acres to themselves—But the war breaking out between England & France in the year 1755 and the Indians being excited by the French to make War on the back inhabitants of Virginia, all who were then settled on Greenbrier were obliged to retreat to the older settlements for safety, amongst whom was Jacob Marlin but Sniel fell a sacrifice to the enemy: This was ended in 1762 and then some people returned and settled in Greenbrier again, amongst whom was Archibald Clendenen who's residence was on the lands now claimed by John Davis by virtue of an intermarriage with his Daughter and lying two miles west of Lewisburg.

The Indians breaking out again in 1763 came up the Kanawha in a large body to the number of sixty and coming to the house of Frederick Sea on Muddy Creek, were kindly entertained by him and Felty Yolkcom; not suspecting their hostile design were suddenly killed & their famileys, with many others made prisoners: then proceeding over the mountain they came to Archibald Clendenens, who like Sea & Yolkcom, entertained them untill they put him to death, his family with a number of others living with him being all made prisoners or killed, not any one escaping except Conrad Yolkcom who doubting the design of the Indians when they came to Clendenens took his horse out under the pretense of hobbleing him at some distance from the house—

soon after some guns was fired at the house and a loud cry raised the people, whereupon Yolkcom taking the alarm mounted his horse and rode off as far as where the Court House now stands, and there beginning to ruminate whither he might not be mistaken in his apprehension, concluded to return and know the truth but just as he came to the corner of Clendenens fence some Indians placed there, presented their guns and attempted to shoot him, but their guns all missing fire (he thinks at least ten) he immediately fled to Jackson's river alarming the people as he went, but few were willing to believe him, the Indians pursued after him and all that fell in their way were slain untill they went on Carrs Creek now in Rockbridge County, so much were people in them days intimidated by an attack of the Indians that they suffered to retreat with all their Booty, and more prisoners than there was Indians in their party.

I will here relate a narrative of Archibald Clendenen's wife being prisoner with her young child as they were passing over Keeney's nob from Muddy Creek, a part of the Indians being in front with the remainder behind & the prisoners in the center, Mrs. Clendenen handed her child to another woman to carry and she slipped to one side and hid herself in a bush, but the Indians soon missing her one of them observed he would soon bring the Cow to her calf and taking the child caused it to cry very loud but the mother not appearing he took the infant and beat out its brains against a tree, then throwing it down in the road all the people and horses that were in the rear passed over it untill it was trod to pieces, many more cruelties were committed two hard to be related, & too many to be contained in this Memorandum.

Thus was Greenbrier once more depopulated for six years, but a peace being concluded with Indians in 1765 and the lands on the Western waters with certain bounderys being purchased at a Treaty at Fort Stanwix by Andw. Lewis & Thomas Walker Commissioners appointed by Government, the people again returned to settled in Greenbrier in 1769 and I myself was amongst the first of those last adventurers, being at that time about nineteen years of age with Robert McClenachan, another very young

man, our design was to secure lands & incourage a settlement in the Country but the Indians breaking out again in 1774 Col. Andrew Lewis was ordered by the Earl of Dunmore (then Governor of Virginia.) to march against them with fifteen hundred volunteers militia which army march from Camp Union (now Lewisburg) the 11th day of September 1774 two companys of the said army being raised in Greenbrier & commanded by Capt. Robert McClenachan & myself we were met by the Indians on the 10th day of October at the mouth of the Kanawha & a very obstinate engagement insued the Indians were defeated, tho with the loss of seventy five officers & Soldiers, amongst the slain was Col. Charls Lewis who commanded the Augusta Militia & my friend Capt. Robt. McClenachan. Col. And. Lewis pursued his victory crossing the Ohio untill we were in sight of some Indian Town on the waters of Siota where we were met by the Earl of Dunmore who commanded an army in person and had made his rout by the way of Fort Pitt. The Governor capitulating with the Indians Col. Lewis was ordered to retreat and the next year hostilities commenced between the British & Americans at Boston in New England and I have since been informed by Col. Lewis, That the Earl of Dunmore (the Kings Governor) knew of the attack to be made upon us by the Indians at the mouth of Kanawha, and hoped our destruction, this secret was communicated to him by indisputable authority. Independence being declared by America the 4th of July, 1775 [sic], and the people assuming the rains of Government a County was granted to the people of Greenbrier under the commonwealth in May 1778, and a Court was first held at my house on the 3rd Tuesday in said Month.

Not long after which we were invaded again by the Indians who had taken part with the British & on the 28th day of same Month Col. Andrew Donallys House was attacked abought eight miles from Lewisburg by two hundred Indians these Indians were pursued from the mouth of the Kanawha by two scouts from that garrison to-wit: Phil Harmon & John Pryor, & passing the Indians at the Meadows gave inteligence to Col. Donally of their approach who instantly collected about twenty men, &

the next morning sustained the attack of the enemy until he was relieved about Two o'clock by sixty men from Lewisburg, I was one of the number and we got into the house unhurt, being favored by a field of Rye which grew close up to the house the Indians being all on the opposite side of the house, four men were killed before we got in and about sixteen Indians lay dead in the yard before the door, some of these were taken off in the night but we scalped nine the next morning, this was the last time the Indians invaded Greenbrier in any large party. Peace with the British followed in 1781 and then the people of this County began to make some feble efforts to regulate their society, and to open roads and passes for wagons through the Mountain which by many had been thought impracticable, no wagon at that time having approached nearer than the Warm Springs. On petition the Assembly granted a law impowering the Court to levy a certain Annual sum in commutables from the inhabitants for the purpose of opening a road from the Court-house to the Warm Springs. —— a conveyance so necessary for the importation of salt and other necessarys of Lumber as well as conveying our hemp and other heavy wares to market would readily be expected to receive the approbation of every one, but such is the perverse disposition of some men unwilling that any should share advantages in preference to themselves that this laudable measure was oposed by Mr. William Hutchinson who had first represented the County in General Assembly —— on this occassion without the privity of the people went at his own expense to Richmond & by his insinuations to some of the members with unfair representations obtained a suspension of the law for two years, but the following year Col. Thomas Adams who visited this County satisfied with the impropriety of Hutshinsons representation had the suspension repealed and full powers were allowed to the Court to Levy Money for the purpose aforesaid, and by this means a waggon road was opened from the Court-house to the Warm Springs which made way for the same to the Sweet Springs—The paper Money emited for mentaining our war against the British became totally depreciated & there was not sufficient quantity of specie in circulation to enable the people

to pay the revenue tax assessed upon the Citizens of this County wherefore we fell in arrears to the public for four years—But the Assembly again taking our remote situation under consideration graciously granted the sum of five thousand pounds of our said arrears to be applied to the purpose of opening a road from Lewisburg to the Kanawha river.

The people greatful for such indulgence willingly embraced the opportunity of such an offer and every person liable for arrears of tax agreed to perform labor equivalent on the road, and the people being formed into districts with each a superintendent the road was completed in the space of two months in the year 1786 and there was a communication by waggons to the navigable waters of the Kanawha effected and which will probably be found the nighest and best conveyance from the Eastern to the Western Country that will ever be known—may I here hazard a conjecture that has often occured to me since I inhabited this place, that nature has designed this part of the world a peaceable retreat for some of her favorite children, where pure morals will be preserved by separating them from from other societys at so respectful a distance by ridges of mountains, and I sincerely wish time may prove my conjuecture rational and true—from the Springs of salt water discoverable along our river, banks of Iron Ore, mines pragnant with saltpeter, & forrists of sugar trees so amply provided & so easily acquired I have no doubt but the future inhabitants of this County will surely avail themselves of such singular advantages greatly to their comfort and satisfaction and render them a greatful and happy people.

It will be remembered that Lewisburg was first settled by Capt. Mathew Arbuckle after the town was laid off in the year 1780 and took its name in Honor of the Family of the Lewis's in consiquence of their holdings a large claim in the Greenbrier Grant. Arbuckle was killed the following year in a storm of wind by the falling of a tree on a branch leading from the turns of the waters of Anthonys Creek to Jacksons river he was distinguished for his bravery especially in the Battle with the Indians at Point Pleasant.

NOTES FROM THE RECORDS OF YORK COUNTY.

(*Continued from p. 89.*)

Corrections.—On page 74, at the bottom thereof appears the following statement: "And on the west of this Bay settled Capt. West and on the east settled Capt. Utie. East of Captain West settled Francis Morgan and near him on the east side of Yorktown Creek was Captain Richard Townsend." This is badly jumbled in the copying or typesetting and should read: "And on the east of this Bay settled Capt. West and on the west settled Capt. Utie. East of Captain West settled Francis Morgan and near him on the west side of Yorktown Creek was Captain Richard Townsend."

Aprill the 23th 1646 prsent.
Capt. John West
Capt. Wm Brocas
Geo. Ludlowe
Capt. Richard Townshend.
Esqrs

It is ordered (according to an order of the last Grand Assembly dated the 20th of March 1645 with the consent of Edw: Wyate Administrar of the estate of John Clarke dec plaintiffe and Capt Robert Higginson defendt that the sd. Edw: Wyate is to Inioye fifty poles breadth of land (next adoining the land of Henry Tyler sittuate in the midle plantation pale) forever And ye sd Capt Higginson to inioye the howse he nowe lives in with one moyety of a tobacco howse till ye tenth day of December next and what howses the sd Capt Higginson shall build or repaire upon ye sd land yis prsent yeare at ye surrender thereof to ye sd Wyate at the tyme afforesd the sd Wyate to pay him for in tobacco or worke as shall be appraysed or valued by Wm Davis and Henry Tyler. And that the sd Wyate & Capt Higginson shall for yis prsent yeare plant uppon ye sd land according to yere hands & proportionably. And that Capt Robert Higginson shall take upp for himselfe & his heires forever one hundred pole breadth of land according to a former grant next adjoyning

to y^e^ abofesd fifty poles of Edw: Wyates land that is to say fifty pole upon the land last in y^e^ possession of Edw: Wyate exec to John Clarke dec. And fifty pole of land next adjoyning yereunto of M^r^ Nich: Brookes wch according to yere owne agreement & consent is hereby confirmed by virtue of yis order to be pformed on both ptes accordingly.
March the 20^th^ 1645 By the Grand Assembly

Upon the difference between Edw: Wyatt administrat^r^ of John Clarke dec plaint and Capt. Robert Higginson defendt is by order of yis p^r^sent Grand Assembly referred to y^e^ ꝑsnall determination of Capt. John West, Capt. W^m^ Brocas, Capt. Richard Townshend & M^r^ George Ludlowe Esq^s^ to be by yem fully debated & concluded upon y^e^ sixte daye of April next And Capt. Higginson is to have timely notice * * * order to ꝑvide himselfe accordingly

John Corker Cler to the Burgesses

(copia) originalis
(Robert) Bouthe Cler

Inventory of George Hopkins Minister dec. taken the last day of October, 1645:
Imp^r^mis 3 old sowes in the woods & not to be found
16 yonge shotes about a yeare old
7 yonge shotes now about 4 mounthes old
one man servant haveing a yeare to serve
sixe bbls of corne & cloathes
one mayd servant twoee yeares to serve
one smale fram table & twoe smale cheeres
on couch
one cradle
one forme frame
one smale table more at
one pistole at
one bedstead
one Iron Pott about 3 gall^o^ & Pott hooke

*The values affixt to the different articles are worn away.

one white Quilt for a bed
one greene Carpett
15 Holland napkins & one table
one stuffe Cloake
twooe old diap table Cloathes & twooe towells
twooe ꝑre of old sheetes
twooe ꝑre of old pillow beeres
an old chamber pott and brasse Candle sticke
one old dining castor
one old trunke
one small skellett
his library of old bookes in a little smale . . . .
made of the servants cropp of tobacco
made of the servants croop of corne
one smale Cleane pay booke
one smale sea bedd & Rugg
one small brasse morter & pestle
one beaver broch & one other old broch
Item one feather (bed) with the appurtenants belonging
one smale gould Ringe
Jurat^{r} Coram John West

Among debts paid by his administrator Elizabeth Hopkins his wife are "tobacco due Capt John West Esq for diett 2 yeares,—one yeare for Mr. Hopkins & one yeare for himselfe wife and twooe servants."

Att a Court holden for the county of Yorke the 25th of May 1646. p^{r}sent &c.

The Court hath made Choyce of Thomas Jeffreyes to be constable for the upp pte of Hampton pish in the place & stead of Joseph Torquinton and Capt W^{m} Taylor is hereby desired to administer the oath of constable to y^{e} s^{d} Jeffreyes.

"W^{m} Whitby gentle" sells to Richard Lee 100 acres of land "on the north side of Yorke river at y^{e} head of tindalls Creek where the s^{d} Lee lived before y^{e} Massacre, the s^{d} land being pte of a greater devident purchased by Geo. Ludlowe Esq and me W^{m} Whitby of Argoll Yeardley Esq and is alsoe included in the survey here alsoe recorded."—dated May 25, 1646.

signed delivered & acknowledge in Court at Yorke in p^r^sence of W^m^ Brocas, Phillip Thacker, Ro. Bouth Cler Cur.

John Abercrumway's will dated April 4, 1646, recorded May 25, 1646—bequeathes to goodman Jolly three cows and a steer " in the old field" and two yearling steres, "half the plantacon with the howseing again that I bought of him," "all my weareing cloathes both linen & woolen," "all my share of Hogs both young & old"—and to his wife "wholly & solely that noe man shall medle with, one cowe & calfe that I had of Capt Chisman," also two other cow calves and "my trunk." To his countryman W^m^ Trumbull he gives "one cow calfe that is weanable," and to Ralph Boger the bed & furniture belonging to it that is mine &c.

"Item I will that if it please god I depart yis life; that all things be pformed according as it is herebefore specified & will that good man Jolly see me buryed like a man, that nothing be lacking, & if it pleases god that hee restore me to my former health I may enjoy yem myselfe to ye true pformance hereof I y^e^ s^d^ John Abercrumway hath hereunto put my hand."

Indenture between W^m^ Caynehood of Cheskiack Clarke and Thomas Scarlett by which the former sells 50 acres in Cheskiacke in the County of Charles River on Utyes creek northwest upon y^e^ land of John Dennett now in y^e^ possession of W^m^ Barber &c. Dated 10^th^ September 1640—This land was granted to Caynhood by patent dated Sept. 26, 1639.

Att a Court holden for the County of Yorke yis 6^th^ of June 1646. p^r^sent &c:

The estate of Thomas Smalcombe is debt^r^ to disbursements as ffolloweth:

March the 10^th^ 1645

	tob
To Thomas Gibson for twoe sheets	0100
To twoe pre of shoes	0080
To Rondell Revell for twoe barrells of corne	0300
To twoe gall & a halfe of sacke bought of Thomas Broughton	0100
To one botle of drames bought Tho: Broughton	0025
To cheese bought of Robert Lewis	0100
To beeres sent him in y^e^ tyme of his sickness	0036
To the diett at y^e^ ordinary at James City	0035

To one blue scarffe	0050
To diet five mounths at Gibson's	0300
To tob: p'd John Brock as ℔ att[r] & receipt	0530
To his funerall charges—one steere about 4 yeares old	0700
To one barrel of strong beere	0260
To a coffin	0250
To two pounds of Powder spent at his funerall	0024
To the minister, Clarke & Sexton for his buriell	0040
Thomas Wilkinson as ℔ receipt	0270
Thomas Taylor as ℔ bill & receipt	0330
To Mr. Gill as ℔ bill & receipt	0310
To Robert Taylor as ℔ bill & receipt	0475
To Robert Broughton as ℔ account & receipt	0476
To Tho: Broughton for caske with the tobacco	0030
To William Coxe as ℔ bill & receipt	0090
To M[r] John Corker	0161
To John Vaughan as ℔ bill and receipt	0150
To Church-wardens for ℔ish Dutyes	0014
To tob: in rowle lent him in	0020
To John Underwood as ℔ receipt	0030
To M[r] Robert Vaus for M[r] Tho: Vaus ℔ bill & acco[t] as ℔ receipt	1022
To charges in will ℔bate & recording will & severall peticons	0300
To M[r] Deacon as ℔ receipt	0213
	6701 b.

The estate of Thomas Smallecombe is Cr[tr]

	b. tob
By tobacco allowed him by the Assembly for his servis at fort Royall	4000
By two Indians sold S[r] W[m] Berkeley	0600
By two Indians sold John Harrison	0500
By an Indian sold Capt Thomas Petters	0600
By Inventory as appeareth	0630
Sume is	6330

June the 26th 1646

	b. tob
Wee find find ℔ Inventory received ye estate cred	0630
More by Thomas Gibson's accot	5700
	6330

	b
Estate debtr, ℔ good proffe as bills taken in and receipts . . . . . soe much pd by Tho: Gibson	3581
Rests for the Court to have Tho: Gibson prove p'd	3120

The wch was yis day proved by the oath of Thomas Gibson and allowed by the court

Teste me Ro. Bouth Cl. Cur.

The will of Richard Elrighton—dated May 26, 1646, recorded June 16, 1646.

"Item for my worldly estate I give & bequeathe unto the poore of St. Martins of the feilds tenn pounds sterling to be distributed to the sevrall oldest men as far it shall extend at twooe shillings sixe pence ℔ piece." To Anne Claxon "servant to Mr Pryor" he gives "ye p'duce of one hoghd of tobacco which was sent by me ye testator unto Mr Ralph Barrett yis last year," three hogsheads of tobacco he gives to Mary Keton, and all the rest of his property to Mr Wm Pryor and his daughters "Mrs. Margarett & Mary Pryor."

Thomas Broughtons Inventory—amounting to 3858 b. tobacco.

John Eaton's Inventory—amounting in value to 2702 b. tobacco.

John Brooke of Boxford in the County of Essex clothyer appoints Henry Brooke Merchant resident in Virginia his true & lawful attorney—acknowledged before John Eanes notary public in the city of London.

John Bell's deed to John Williams of 250 acres, which land was granted unto Samuel Watkeys by patent bearing date 1639 and

sold to Bell by Watkeys June 10, 1641. This land is described in the patent "as lying and being in the county of Charles River in the fforest adjoining unto the land of John Utie, extending itself from the head of King's Creeke westerly to y^e^ Mayden swamp adjoining to the land formerly granted unto him the said Watkeys by assignment of Joseph Croshaw for y^e^ transportation of five persons into the Collony." Dated October 1, 1645.

Joseph Croshaw of Hampton parish in the County of Yorke in Virginia planter sells to Richard Croshaw of the same place planter 160 acres "sittuate on the north side of Queenes creeke and adjoining to y^e^ Indian feild," (being portion of a tract granted to Joseph Croshaw October 29, 1643). Dated 14^th^ day of June 1646.

An order that the difference between Capt Robert Higginson and John Wetherford be referred to the July court "in regard y^e^ dangerousness of the tyme will not pmitt (Higginson) to leave the Charge & Care of his undertakings at the Midle plantacon pale yis p^r^sent court."

The Court doth order according to an act of Assembly that John Hansford & Robert Lewis for Hampton parish, Samuel Sallis and Jeffrey Power for Yorke, Edward Mitchell & Abraham Turner for Powquoson pish, shall take a pfect list of all the tytheables psons in y^e^ s^d^ sev^r^all pish^s^ as alsoe of all cowes of three yeares old, horses, mares & geldings of three yeares old & upwards, sheep & goates and yat yey pforme y^e^ same & deliver y^e^ s^d^ list to y^e^ sheriffe by y^e^ 25^th^ of yis p^r^sent June and that every mans name be taken ꝑticularly.

Att a court holden for the County of Yorke the 24^th^ of July 1646 whereas John Underwood, "who maryed the relict of William Caynhood" &c. an order enter for a quietus concerning the estate of said Caynhood.

Whereas if appears to y^e^ court that Christ: Boyse stands indebted to y^e^ credit^rs^ of the estate of S^r^ John Harvey the sume of twoe thousand twoe hundred Eighty & fower (powndes) of tobacco stript & smoothed The Court doth order that the sd Christopher Boyse shall make payment of the sd twooe thousand,

twooe hundred Eighty fouer pounds of tob stript & smoothed to the s[d] George Ludlow esq for the use of y[e] cred[rs] as afforesd with court charges on y[e] first of November next and that he put in security for payment yereof (within tenn dayes) ells execucon.

July the 25[th] 1646

P[r]sent—Capt Richard Townshend Esq M[r] Hugh Gwinn
Capt Nicholas Martian M[r] Rob[t] Vaus
M[r] John Chew

The court doth order that yose forty men whoe weare by order and list appointed to pay work unto ffrancis Peper for his last March against the Indians shall make payment of half a day's work appeace to y[e] s[d] Peper uppon demand as also the sume of one hundred pounds of tobacco the wch he layd out for his ꝑvson for y[e] s[d] servis.

John Brock's judgment against Martin Westerlinke Attorney of Alexander Gregory for "a watch and diamond like stone" to be returned to him at the next shipping in 1647.

The will of Christopher Stookes of the new Powquoson in y[e] County of Charles River, dated June 8, 1646.

Leaves half of his estate to his wife Abiatris Stookes and the other halfe to his brothers William and Francis Stokes.

An Inventory of the estate of Thomas Trotter value 1380 b. tobacco.

Debtor and Creditor accounts against the estate of Edward Percivall & W[m] Caynhood.

Among items of the creditor account (Mr. Caynhood) "for funerall charges —— 0580 b. tob, pd M[r] Lee for Physicke in the tym of his sickness —— 0440"

M[r] ffr: Willis:

Loveing ffrend after salutacons This is to accompany the inclosed acco[t] of Capt Wormely as alsoe in my absence to Authorize to recover and receive it. M[r] John Chew the bearer hereof can testifie the often demand thereof as alsoe the reason why it is unsatisfied to whom I refer & comite yo[u] to God & rest

Yo[rs] to command

Peeter Knight

I pray yo[u] send me alsuch writings as doe concerne m[r] Silvester for want of his tob last yeare I was forced 20[b] per cent wch is great losse unto me P. K[t]

Debtor and creditor accounts against the estate of W[m] Baulke dec.

Among the charges: to funerall charges sermon with his buriall & grave digging 1000

To Henry Poole Clu of Eliz. County 0192

To Goodman Christmas ℔ order 0080

&c &c

John Brock's deed of gift of "a stocke of Beds" to his god sons Joseph & Benjamin Croshaw, sons of Joseph Croshaw—8[th] June 1646.

25[th] July 1646

Goods that John Adison and some others took upp belonging to the estate of Edward Percivall at y[e] s[d] Percivall's Plantation wch y[e] afforesd Adison satisfied y[e] men yat weare in his compagny by giveing yem five shooes, y[e] pcells of goods weare as followeth being brought to y[e] house of George Ludlow esq in M[r] Mottroms shallop yere to be left until any have power to clayme yem

Imp[mis] 2 Runletts of Powder
about twenty powndes of shott
five paire of shooes
one brasse Kettle of twelve gallons
one iron pott of Eight Gallons
Sixe Iron wedges
three prooves (?)
twoe Iron pestles
five hundred of twenty peny nayles
one grindstone
One cannowe 30 pole long
One wascoate
One table cloath
One fier shovell
One tinn dripping pann
One smoke I pre Rider Irones
One dram Cupp

More goods of the s[d] Percivall taken upp by Richard Price and brought in M[r] Mottroms shallop, 2 pewter dishes, 2 pewter porringers 2 hollow . . , 1 Iron pott, one pre pott Hookes one frying pann.

Whereas M[r] Hugh Gwin hath made a debt appeare to y[e] Court of York County against the estate of Edw: Percivall dec These p[r]sents shall witness that I John Adison doe by these p[r]sents Assign unto M[r] Hugh Gwin my Ryght of y[e] goods within specified for satisfacon of y[e] s[d] debt I y[e] s[d] Adison being y[e] lawfull administrat[r] of y[e] s[d] Percivall. Witness my hand July 25[th] 1646

John Adison

Witness Tho Dobbs, Arthur Price.

24[th] September 1646.

Susan English granted Letters of admsn on the estate of her deceased husband W[m] English.

25[th] of September 1646.

"In the difference depending betwixt M[rs] Sarah Googins plantiffe and M[r] Nicholas Brooke defend[t] for & concerning a debt of five thousand pounds of tob: & caske, the s[d] Nicholas Brooke doe appeale to the Governor and Counsell, at y[e] next Quarter Court &c

September the 26[th] 1646

p[r]sent,

Capt Nicholas Martian, Capt John Chisman
Capt William Taylor M[r] Row: Burnham

An order directing W[m] Light to be paid out of the county levy 300 pounds of tob & caske.

Whereas Thomas Deacon did arrest Daniell Wilkinson servant to ffrancis Willis and yere appeareing noe cause of accon against him The Court doth therefore order that the s[d] deacon be non-suited & pay to the s[d] Willis one hundred powndes of tob for y[e] lost of his servant's tyme & charge he hath been at in diet dureing y[e] Court otherwise exec.

Be it known unto all men by these p[r]sents that wee Henry Lee and Richard Lee both of the County of Yorke planters doe acknowledge & confess ourselves indebted unto M[rs] Sibella ffel-

gate the relict and late wife of Capt. Robert ffelgate gentle deceased the full some of twenty thousand weyght of good and marchantable tob: in caske to y^e^ true pformance whereof we bind ourselves our heyres, exec^trs^ and Adm^rs^ firmly by these p^r^sents. Witness our hands and seals yis 29^th^ of January, 1644. The condition of yis obligacon is such that whereas the above bownden Henry Lee have received of the above named M^rs^ Sibella ffelgate nine head of Cattle belonging unto John Adkins (vizt) sixe cowes, on twooe yeare old heifer one yeareling heifer and cow calfe wch s^d^ Cattle weare formerly in the custody of Capt Robert ffelgate as having marryed the mother of the s^d^ John Adkins whoe is the brother of Marah the wife of the above bownden Henry Lee, now if the said Henry Lee & Richard Lee or either of there heires &c shall &c save defend and keepe harmless &c. Witnessed by Hugh Gwin, Tho: Bassett, W^m^ Lee.
Deposition of Nicholas Brooke, aged 28—this 25^th^ day of September 1646.

Deposition of Thomas Heath aged 36 yeares or thereabouts sworne saith: That Thomas Gibson did in An^o^ 1643 passe his bill unto Henry Brooke for fower thousand pounds of tobacco & caske for and in consideration of fower servants wch weare to be delivered at or before the nativity of our blessed Lord & Saviour Christ Jesus then next ensueing wch servants weare never delivered as this depot cann & doth testifie & further saith not. Tho.Heath.

Charles Smith of Yorke bond to ffrancis Compton, binding "the whole cropp of tobacco of me & my man John Shephard" for the payment of "three thousand fower hundred pounds of Marchantable tobacco in leafe, & caske to contayne the same." 13^th^ day of April 1646.

Inventory of the estate of John Davis of Queen's Creek taken 4^th^ Sept. 1646—value 3066 b. tob.
Att a Court holden for the County of Yorke the 20^th^ October 1646. It is ordered with the consent of M^r^ Edmund Chisman father-in-law to John Lilley orphant, William Barber father-in-law to the orphants of John Dennett viz^t^ Thomas Dennett, Mar-

garett Dennett & Sarah Dennett, & David ffoxe father-in-law to the orphants of Clark & Munday that the estates belonging to the s^{d} sev^{r}all orphants wch this day they have given an acco^{t} of to yis co^{rt} shall henceforward with all the increase freely come & belong unto the s^{d} orphants without any charges for the future subsistance or educacon of the s^{d} orphants or for there care paines or charge in p^{r}serving & looking to y^{e} s^{d} sev^{r}all Orphants estates soe long as they or any of them shall remaine under the tuition of y^{e} above s^{d} Edmund Chisman William Barber & David ffoxe, The male catle only excepted wch belong to John Lilly & the orphants of John Dennett and the orphants of y^{e} s^{d} Clarke & Munday.

"The estate of John Lilly are as followeth:" (in all 8 head of cattle) (Signed) Edmund Chisman.

The estate of Thomas Dennett is one Cowe twooe Calves one yeareling Margarett Dennett's estate twooe Cowes one yeareling Sarah Dennett's estate three cowes on yeareling being all guifts by god-father. Wm Barber.

An order that John Shelley's stock be kept by Henry Penntry with his consent without any charges for the same or for the mentanence & educacon of y^{e} s^{d} John Shelley soe long as y^{e} s^{d} Shelley shall remaine with y^{e} s^{d} Pantry, the male increase only excepted.

The stocke of Cattle belonging to John Shelley is now sixe cowes & one yeareling heifer. Henry Pantry.

Similar orders entered respecting the cattle of the orphans of Thomas Abbs, Robert Todd guardian; the orphans of Mary and Francis Allowell, Ann & William Wotten, Edward Grundy guardian; Francis Stookes, Edward Mitchell guardian; Argall Blackstone ("cattle given by his grand father") W^{m} Hawkins guardian; the orphants of John Davis and Humphrey Waldren, Ashwell Batten guardian; Katherine Pead orphan, George fforde guardian.

Capt Christopher Calthropp, Richard Dudley, ffrancis Ceeley, Robert Lewis, Hugh Dowdy, James Harris, W^{m} Sawyer, John Hartwell & Richard Wells fined 200 b of tob. each for not rendering to the court their accounts as guardians.

Whereas Edmund Smith has confessed that he has during Saturdayes absented himselfe from the servis of M^r^ John Chew, being his covenant servant, it is yerefore ordered with the consent of y^e^ s^d^ Edmund that he shall serve the s^d^ M^r^ John Chew twenty (da)es longer then by covenant he is bound in consideration of his neglect afforsed.

An Inventory of the estate of W^m^Stafford late deceased being at Cheeskiacke in the possession of John Cleverius cl. taken & appraysed by us whose names are subscribed this third day of March 1644

		b. tob
Im^rls^	One negroe man called Anthonio at	2700
	One negroe woman called Mitchaell	2700
	One negroe woeman Conchanello	2500
	One negroe woeman Palassa	2500
	One negroe girle Mary 4 yeares old	0700
	One negroe called Eliz: 3 yeares old	0400
	One negroe boy one yeare old	0400
	One negroe boy 2 weeks old	0200
	fower draught steeres	2000
	One feather bed & furniture	0800
	fower smale flox beds and 3 ruggs	0500
	fower fixt guns	0600
	one great brasse Kettle	0120
	twoe Iron potts	0070
	one Iron Ketle	0040
	one Iron skellett	0020
	twoe smale brasse skelletts	0060
	one brasse skellett	0016
	two brasse candlesticks being smale & old	0016
	one old pewter Candlesticke being broken	0004
	Eleven pewter dishes being old & broken	0250
	fower pewter porringers	0020
	fower pewter spoones	0006
	one pewter flagon	0030
	one quart pott one pint being old & unusefull	0006
	twoe Chamber potts	0012

one Iron mortar & one brasse morter & pestle	0040
one frying pann	0014
one Gridiron one spitt & twooe greate Iron pestles	0060
one steele Milne	0100
one table & forme & one chaire	0160
three Chests old	0180
one pre of tables	0030
fower old boxes	0030
one crosse saw one tennent saw & one handsaw at	0150
twoe Iron wedges	0006
one smothing Iron	0006
one Case of instruments	0020
twoe bibles	0060
three yokes, one Cart, two plow Chaines	0300
fower pre of sheets	0400
two table Cloathes 1 doz: Napkins	0200
In the feild one mare and mare colt of 3 days old	2500
Eleven Cowes at 500 b p. Cowe is	5500
twoe heifers twooe yeare old at 400 ℔ heifer is	1200
one Bull	0450
three bull calves wch sucke is	0300
sixe yeareling heifers at 250 ℔ heifer is	1500
	30681(?)

Jurant[r] coram ffr: Morgan
Hugh Gwin Row: Burnham

(*To Be Continued.*)

SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY AND LORD BYRON.

Lord Byron, the poet, was a relation apparently of Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia. It is stated in the *Dictionary of National Biography* [sub Byron, George Gordon] that the fourth Lord Byron was father (by his wife Frances, daughter of Lord Berkeley of Stratton), of William, fifth lord, John, afterwards Admiral Byron, &c. Admiral Byron (b. 1723) was the grandfather of Lord Byron, the poet.

John Berkeley, first Baron Berkeley of Stratton, younger brother of Sir William Berkeley, died in 1678, not long after his brother William. The first Lord Berkeley of Stratton was succeeded in the title by his three sons. Admiral Berkeley, the third lord, died in 1697. It is therefore likely that Admiral Byron was the grandson of the fourth Lord Berkeley of Stratton.

Alfred J. Morrison.

OLD USAGE OF WORDS.

By Philip Alexander Bruce.

I note Rev. Dr. Hord's reference on page 175 of the January Quarterly to the social status indicated by the word "Mister" when appearing in the records of the seventeenth century. I find it stated in A. M. Broadley's recently published "The Beautiful Lady Craven" (p. lxxiv.) that, in the eighteenth century, the affix of "Mister" to the name of a Harrow boy in the college lists always signified that the bearer was the son of a peer. This shows the dignity of this form of personal designation in the past of our English race. One remark further. The earliest use of the word "tote," so familiar to Virginians, that I have detected was in one of the documents sent to England by the Colonial Government about the time of the Plant-Cutters Rebellion in the seventeenth century. The origin of the word has been the subject of dispute. The assertion that it was brought from Africa by the first slaves would seem to be confirmed by Mrs. Mary Grant's recently issued book on the Guinea or Gold Coast of West Africa, from which most, if not all, of those slaves were imported, either directly or by way of the West Indies. In the authoress' conversations with the natives who could speak broken English, I find that she reports that they constantly employed the word "tote" exactly in our sense. Now I have never heard of that word being used anywhere except in the Southern States and West Africa. It certainly did not pass from our South to West Africa. The reference is justifiable, I think, that it passed from West Africa to our Southern States, primarily, of course, to Virginia.

WILLIAM WIRT'S LIFE OF PATRICK HENRY.

Below is given a letter of William Wirt to Judge St. George Tucker, of Williamsburg, in reference to the first hundred pages of his manuscript *Life of Patrick Henry,* which appears to have been prepared first in epistolary form. The original is possessed by Judge Tucker's great-grandson George P. Coleman, of Williamsburg. Then follows Judge Tucker's criticism of this manuscript till lately in the possession of his grandson William Wirt, of Westmoreland County, Virginia, and now is in the possession of the Editor. The first two pages of the "Notes," however, are missing. As appears from both letter and manuscript Wirt was rather inclined to be spectacular than critical.

WILLIAM WIRT TO JUDGE ST. GEORGE TUCKER.

Richmond, August 16th 1815

Give me joy, give me joy! I am in my ninety-sixth page and shall finish my hundredth before I get my hero to the head of his regiment in '76. Now the deuce is in it, if I can't spin fifty pages more out of the sequel of his life, and compound 150 pages of appendix out of the Journals and old newspapers, and behold here will be the 300 compleat!

O. Brains, Brains! Help me out of this scrape, and if ever I tax you again with such another task, "Spit in my face, and call me horse!" But such a narrative you never saw! Narrative!—There is no story in it—It is all disquisition, rant and rhapsody—I wish my name had not been given to the public—O that I could have got the reward for the copyright, without being ever known in the affair.—I forsee that Patrick will be the ruin of my literary name. In trying to save him from the jaws of time, I shall lose myself to eternity.—I have been glancing back over what I have written, and if the public forgive it, much more if they applaud it, they ought to be fed with green gourds for the balance of their lives. What must be done in such a matter. You Cabell, and Monsieur must pass upon it for me before it goes out of my hands. There are some good things in it—perhaps some brilliant ones—Hurra, Mr Modesty!—It was a part of my plan to append a sketch of the characters with whom Mr Henry acted in '65—I had seen none of them, except

the wives of Pendleton and Wythe—Yet I drew the Speaker Robinson, Peyton Randolph, Richard Bland & Richard H. Lee. all in the dark—but as there was some danger that a few characters might be living, who would be able to catch me in a lie (a most inconvenient thing) I sent these characters to M^r^ Jefferson to set me right if I was wrong. His words in reply are—"Yours characters are *inimitably* (mark that, Sir, *inimitably*,—I say *inimitably*) and justly drawn." I sent them to him indeed to see if they were justly drawn, but when I found they were inimitably drawn, I did not care so much about the justice. I can tell you I have made a free use of you in this work.—Don't be startled!—Why can't you have a little patience?—Why can't you quit this way you have of going off half cock'd? A man might almost as well strike fire over a barrel of powder as to touch a hair of your head. Now I see you are trembling with impatience from head to foot. "Dem you then, why don't you satisfy me!" Because I wish to break you of this trick of palpitating impatience, because I wish you to see things in the calm light of mild philosophy, because there is so much more dignity, as well as ease, in composure, and in the faculty of allaying our too turbulent spirit at pleasure, and indeed for a thousand other reasons which are too tedious to mention. "Dem you, I'm glad of it, then don't mention them." Well I will not—this ought to satisfy you without further explanation, and supposing you to be satisfied I shall say no more on the subject but pass on to the acknowledgement of your very pleasing favour of the 7th instant, which I rec^d^ yesterday. . . . . But while we talk of petty difficulties, what think you of Buonaparte's?—of what a romance has he been the living and actual hero? . . . . You will see by the papers of the day that he is unquestionably coming to the U. S. Ought we to give him up if he should be called for? If we should not, may not the combined powers take that occasion of extending the rights of legitimate kings to us? Will they dare to attempt it? If they do, what will be the issue?

. . . . .

Now peace and health and festivity be with you all, we pray.

Your sincerely & affectionate friend

W^m^ Wirt

I relent from my mischievous purpose of closing this letter without telling you the free use I had made of you in my biography. 1. I have drawn R. H. Lee in person and eloquence from you. 2. I have taken almost entirely, M^r^ Henry's speech in the convention of '75 from you, as well your description of its effect on you verbatim.—3^dly^—I mean to set you right as to a certain "diatribe" in your Blackstone on the attainder of Phillips. I have the record of the Gen Court in that case. Philips was tried, condemned and executed for robbery, on a fair indictment and full trial.

God bless you

W. W.

Notes of Judge St. George Tucker.

Letter—1. Notes, continued. [3]

pa: 3—*L:* 3.—I think the picture both of Governors, & Councillors' stile of living rather exaggerated, as it appear'd to me—Lord Dunmore was Governor when I first arrived at Wmsburg. He was not a man of parade: his predeccessor I believe was. I was at many Gentlemen's houses—some of them *Councillors.* Their *hospitality* was without Bounds: but there was not much pomp; & less of it, by far, than may be seen in Richm^d^ at this day, as far as I can remember, or judge.

The picture of Society given on the same page, does not appear to me to be just. The rich rode in Coaches, or Chariots, or on fine horses, but they never failed to pull off their hats to a poor man whom they met, & generally, appear'd to me to shake hands with every man in a Court-yard, or a Churchyard, and as far I could judge the planter who own'd half a dozen negroes, felt himself perfectly upon a level with his rich neighbor that own'd an hundred. — I have already said there was no such thing as *Dependence,* in the lower counties, except in the case of overseers, who were generally such as they are described in page 4^th^—But these men were too mean to be made use of even

as instruments of oppression, except over *slaves.* They were in all other respects outcasts of Society.[1] — My opinion of what is called the aristocracy of Virginia, at that period, is, that if ever their were a race of *harmless aristocrats,* they presented that picture. They were not *embodied;* & very few possessd the Talent, if they had possessed the Inclination, to do any political Injury. The Council, at the time I arrived was composed of some very respectable characters: but there were nearly one third of them, that like Sir Francis Wronghead, might have said no, when they should have said *aye.* In the House of Burgesses I never witnessed any thing in debate that bore the appearance of *party spirit.* I thought the debates were conducted with the most Gentleman-like propriety, in every respect; the differences of opinion seeming to be only such as different men, coming from different parts of our extensive Country might well be expected to entertain.—When I attended the County Courts some years after, & had and opportunity of seeing more of what is called the *yeomanry,* on page 4th I found no expression of *Jealousy* towards the rich: I recollect no Complaints—nor any exultation at the change of our Constitution, arising from any *personal changes* of Conditions. I therefore think that this passage, and those I have noticed before, deserve to be reconsidered and retouch'd.

I shall now say a few words on your Question, whether the plain narrative, or the epistolary stile be most eligible. I am inclined to prefer the former. Where the writer has had an opportunity of seeing, & hearing things himself, the latter is perhaps to be preferred, as the author here has an opportunity of interweaving his own remarks, & feelings, as well as those of others. But where he is obliged to confess himself a compiler from the information of others, I think the simple narrative is best. His reader is appris'd before hand, that he has laboured to obtain information, that his success has been only partial, and that the defects of the narrative are neither to be imputed to his want of diligence in collecting, or of talent, in presenting them to his

[1] Is this criticism correct? Instances may be given of many very good people who were overseers. Sir William Skipwith was overseer at Brandon, on James River.

view. The *simplex munditus,* in stile, as well as in dress, appears to me to be best suited to such an occasion. The originality of characters; its primitive obscurity, its long continued night, its cloudy morn, its first gleams of sunshine; its successive brilliant flashes, amidst intermediate returns of its original gloom, and its final splendor, are all described in a very interesting manner in the first draught of the *Sketches;* and I must candidly confess I prefer it to the Letters.

[4] Notes, on a second reading.

pa: 1. . . . John Henry published a Map of Virginia—but it was generally considered as an indifferent one, & inferior to Mr Fry's.

pa: 2 *L.* 6. *"Has been so long distinguish'd."* Qu: if the word "was," omitting *"so."* be not better, as I never recollect to have heard the circumstance mentioned.

p: 5. *L.* 8. Qu: the repetition of the words "Delineation of Character," in this & the next line?

p. 8 *L.* 1. "a superficial knowledge of Latin —" I have heard it said (but know not how truly) that he was a good latin scholar.

p. 6. *L.* 6 I must repeat my Quaere as to this comparison; and that which follows at the end of paragraph.—I doubt as to both.

p. 15, *L.* 9. from bottom—see note *on* the first page.

p. 18 *L.* 4. Qu. as to the proverb? — I should prefer the passage as it stood at first, perhaps the word *gathering,* as applied to a Storm, better then "brewing," perhaps "rising—" or, *"ready to burst on them."* of which &c.

p. 6. *L.* 18. Qu. if his uncle Patrick were present would it not be better to name him?

p: 19. *L.* 6. I do not think Mr Henry's appearance could ever have been *"clownish."* He was indeed awkward, until after speaking awhile. But I know no man who had less of the *Clown* in his manner, from the time I first saw him on the floor of the H. of D. in 1772.

p: 6. *L* 9. If the preceeding note have any weight the words—*"in his uncouth way,"* had better be omitted, or changed.

p: 6. *L.* 15. Qu. as to this passage—"I suspect, from the accounts now given of it, as was ever witnessed in real life—" I think

this line had better be omitted. The mind is too eager for the voice, to admit any interruption, even for a moment.

p: 6. *L* 7. from bottom.—I must again remind you, that I never saw Mr Henry look like a *Clown.* He was certainly in appearance *awkward;* but it was the awkwardness of a *modest Gentleman,* not of a *Clown.*

p: 6. *L.* the last—There seems some little chasm here between the first line of p: 20. or 21. as it is numbr'd.

p: 20. *L.* 12. "and to this day the Country people." &c. recollect it is 52 years next December since this speech was made.—Qu: if the words *"few surviving Country people."*

p. 23. *L.* 3. I have with-held, hitherto, the expression of the great Interest this account of a suit, the particulars of which I never before heard, excited on reading it. It has afforded me infinite pleasure, & will no doubt have a similar effect on all who read it with attention.

p: 6 *L.* 13 Qu: as to this passage—"nor any insuperable horror at the Idea of a separation."—This Idea does not appear to be at all connected with the issue of the suit: nor can it be supposed that the generality of the *people,* or perhaps any individual among them, would have connected them. What follows in this page, may show that in the opinion of the AUTHOR, the Speaker himself had no such Idea in his mind.

p: 24 *L.* 7. from the Bottom—2nd of Sect: 1. Bravo! Bravissismo!

p: 25. *L.* 14. See the remarks, in page 3d on letter 1st as to the State of Society in Virginia.

p: 26. *L.* 4. "He dressed *more plainly* than the plainest of them." I never saw Mr Henry till 1772. He was then dress'd *like other Gentlemen,* & I never saw him in any other dress, except at the BAR, where he wore his suit of *Black,* & his *Tie-wig,* as regularly as John Randolph, or Edm. Pendleton. He had certainly bid an eternal adieu, to the character of the CLOWN, in any respect, (if he ever possess'd it, which I very much doubt) before I saw him.

p: 30. Of the picture here drawn scarce any vestige remained in 1772.

Note A. p: 2. Peyton Randolph was, I apprehend, the most

popular character in Virginia, from my arrival in 1772, 'till his death in 1775, or 1776. Richard Bland was not an Orator; but he was unquestionably more intimately acquainted with the history of Virginia (& probably of America, generally, than any man in the Colony. His character as a man, and as a *patriot,* was perfectly unexceptionable— [5] Landon Carter never visited Williamsburg after my arrival. His influence appears to have been considerable at some former period; but Mr Charles Carter of Cleves, seems from the Journals of the period just alluded to, to have been at the head of almost every committee. I believe he was dead in 1772.

Edmind Pendleton—*to the Life.*

George Wythe—*ad unguem*

R. H. Lee—I do not think, "the port & carriage of his head was (so strikingly) *erect* & *lofty,* as the picture represents him. The gracefulness of his attitude (generally)leaning a little with his *hat in his hand* on the back of the front seat) was such, as to take off the impression of *loftiness* in his manner. I think the word too strong.—His hand was not bound up in a *handkerchief;* it was covered with a *black silk Bandage* very neatly fitted to the palm of his hand, but leaving his thumb free. It was said of the late Lord Melcomb, the George Bubb Dodington of the english court in the last century, that he practised the graces before a mirror, but I never head it of R. H. Lee.—I think his eloquence approach'd more nearly to that of Cicero, (except in the oration beginning "Quousque tandem Catalina," &c. in which Cicero appears to have even rivall'd Demosthenes) than any other I ever heard. I doubt whether Quintillaan would not have approvd of it *entirely.*

p: 38. You might have added George Mason—of whom I have heard Mr Madison (the prest) say, that he was the soundest & clearest reasoner that he ever listened to—but as you have not mentioned Mr Jefferson nor Rob: C. Nicholas it might be well to pass him over. Those you have drawn are *highly finished.*

p: 39. *L.* 19. Qu: the word *" Replacement'."* The Incident here related is truly interesting.

p: 49. *L.* 10. The Gen: Assembly like the parliamt was chosen

for seven years *only,* consequently the Speaker could not be in office for life, when *once approv'd.*—

p: 59. *L.* 12. Not only to *"tax the Colonies"*—but to "bind them in all cases *whatsoever,"* is I think the language of the act of par[lt].

p 75. *L.* 7. from the Bottom.—Qu: if the words of the Resolution be not mistaken in this line—"Some of which ARE already *expired,* and others will shortly DO SO." I suspect "HAVE EXPIRED" is the true reading.

p: 95. *L.* 2. from the Bottom. "The palace was THEREFORE filled with arms &c." A considerable number of muskets &c. was always to be seen in the Entrance of the palace, where they were arranged upon the walls in an ornamental Manner, as in the Tower of London. It was *these* Arms I suspect, that Lord Dunmore put into the hands of the Marines. He could not have brought them from the Magazine (after the Removal of the powder) without discovery, or without *opposition.*

I have now finished my second reading—the notes I have made are probably not important, but I resolved to with-hold nothing that occurred to me, that might seem to require Attention on your part. I have read the first *Century* with great Interest and Pleasure. GO ON & PROSPER!!

Yours most truly

Sept: 25[th] 1815. S[t] G.

Endorsed William Wirt esquire,

Monte-video.

CONDUCT OF THE NEGROES DURING THE WAR, 1861-1865.

EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARY OF EDMUND RUFFIN.

Oct. 30, 1864.

Mr. Ruffin gives more space to this subject than I can spare in this Magazine, and hence an abstract becomes necessary. He declares "that this war had served to develop some features which had not been supposed or suspected to exist before, or to such extent as has recently been shown." He had before believed in the "general prevalence of much attachment & affection of negro slaves for the families of their masters and especially in the more usual circumstances of careful & kind treatment of slaves." But though some few cases of great attachment & fidelity were exhibited, "there were many more instances of signal ingratitude and treachery of slaves to the most considerate and kindest of masters." Whenever they could without much danger to themselves, get away, they did so apparently uninfluenced by any former experience in slavery of good or evil.

Though Mr. Ruffin does not deny that the negro had a natural inclination for freedom, he claims the existence of ethnological differences from the white man, which made the negro regard his safety and comfort superior even to his liberty. He recalls the fact that during the American Revolution those negroes who trusted themselves to the mercies of Lord Dunmore on his promise of freedom suffered such horrible experiences that no hopes of liberty could induce the negroes to trust themselves again to the power of the British when they reappeared in the waters of Virginia during the war of 1812. Some were carried off by force, but none went voluntarily. Memories of the Revolution had vanished by 1861, and the secret teachings of "the ten thousands of northern agents who in one character or another had traversed the South" during 30 years previous to 1861, had revived their undeveloped instincts for liberty. And yet when the war actually occurred, the negroes never absconded from

the plantations, except when they had the belief that they were certain of protection and comfort. The Northern soldiers learned to know their character, and in order to persuade them to flee, besides assuring their safety, were extravagant in their promises of ease and comfort. "The negro going to Yankee protection was to be free from all work, unless at his or her own free choice—to be well fed if in idleness, to have very high wages—and plenty of employment if desiring to be employed." In most cases, of course, these assurances were wholly falsified and the poor negroes suffered hardship under the new control not unlike the miseries which had been attendant upon the tender sympathies of the British.

"The able men were put to work as laborers on the fortifications, and enrolled as soldiers in the army. Their wives & grown daughters, & all other women (not needed & a nuisance in fortifications & armies,) were sent to "freedmen's receptacles, in & near Washington & elsewhere, to live in destitution & misery, & to earn as they could, bread for themselves & their children, or to starve. The sick, the aged, the helpless, if not already dead, would soon perish by want. They young boys had yet another destination, & what it was, I have not been able to ascertain."

In another respect Mr. Ruffin confessed himself disappointed in the negro's character. He had given him credit for "feelings of affection for members of his own family very far exceeding what late occurrences have proved." During the course of the war the voluntary desertions of friends and relatives were great. Son deserted father, daughter deserted mother, and mother and father deserted young children. "There were," he says, "largely more than one hundred of absconding and escaped slaves from Beechwood, Evelington, Marlburn & Ruthven, the properties of my children. They went off in successive parties, through the course of three years & as supposed in nearly all the cases voluntarily, except as to children too young to exert a choice; of those who were left, every one was the near relative of some who escaped. I conversed with some of them immediately after the occurrences & heard of hundreds of other like cases. And

I did not witness in any case & did not hear of but two other cases of the slightest expression or apparent signs of grief or regret for the recent removal & final separation from a husband, a father, a parent, or a child."

"Yet, notwithstanding my former opinion, extending though but partially to this limit of obtuseness of affection of negroes for their families, I, in common with most slave-holders, have been tenderly careful to avoid the disruption of family ties by the separation of members as much as could be. And when the vicious conduct of some slave finally compelled his being sold, or when other circumstances have compelled me to cause partial or final separations of near members of the same family, I believe that the circumstances has produced to me (I say the same of all other masters of kind feelings, in like cases,) as much regret as to the nearest relatives so separated, but whether such case was called for, or not, I can safely affirm that most slaveholdeholders have sought to avoid the separation of negro families, & in numerous cases, much to the detriment of their own pecuniary interest. Yet they have been continually reproached by Yankees as being entirely careless in this respect, & that the forced separation of husbands & wives, (which is truly of rare occurrence,) is the general & ordinary end of the marriages of slaves. And it is to this alleged crime, of heartlessly separating families, for which Yankees are accustomed to heap their heaviest denunciations on Southern slaveholders. Yet, in such charges & denunciations, they exhibit most vividly their ignorance & their hypocricy. In the first place the allegation of the fact of the separations of families being so general, is entirely false. * * * Intelligent Northerners who have observed the working of slavery in the south, have readily admitted that there are fewer forced separations of negro families than of the families of New Englanders, taken through all classes, & by voluntary action impelled by self-interest only—So much for their ignorance. Their immeasurable & yet unblushing hypocricy is manifest in the general policy pursued by the Yankee authorities, (& condemnd by no Yankee voice), towards the slaves whom they induced to abscond, or whom they have forcibly kidnapped, by which more separations

of families are caused in a year than would have done by all the sales & other transactions of the masters of these emancipated slaves in a century—or more by Yankees in the persons of one thousand slaves, than by the masters of a million. And this charge of hypocricy, & cruelty under the pretence & name of humanity, is here limited to the least & lightest cause of suffering inflicted—the separation of families. The far heavier inflictions by Yankee philanthropy of hunger & cold, destitution, disease, & death so produced not belonging to the subject, one passes over."

"There is still another result of this war, that has surprised many even of southern men, & is a subject of astonishment to all Yankee abolitionists. And this is, that, with all the invitations held out, & inducements offered, & these in the solemn proclamation of general emancipation by President Lincoln, no negro slaves have been persuaded to attempt bloody or violent insurrection against the power & mastership of the white race. Not only has there been no such attempt in any of the broad spaces of slave-holding country which have not been yet visited by Yankee troops—but even where these troops have occupied & oppressed large regions of country for years, & have emancipated the slaves, & forced the masters to flee for their lives into distant exile, the negroes, free from all control, have not become military insurgents, or assumed arms & military organization to operate in other places. The most that they have done in such cases has been to resort to theft & plunder, & to carry on their depredations by aid of arms. As to the wide-spread general insurrection that the Yankees & their President hoped to execute, & were sure of producing, there has not been the slightest indication. Yet nearly the whole territory of the slave-holding states had its men of military age in distant armies—& the remaining white population consisted almost entirely of feeble old men, young boys & women & children—& the slave population having its full proportion & large numbers of able men. And this class everywhere, was fully apprised of the offer to it of freedom, as the reward of successful insurrection—& indirectly, of not only their own liberty, but the lands & other property of the expelled or

murdered families of their masters! All that the negroes have done has been to accept the freedom offered to them by Yankee forces in complete occupancy of the country, (or so appearing to them,) as to abscond & escape to Yankee forces who had reached their homes, & so rendered their flight safe. I had not doubted that the slaves would accept release from the rule of their masters, if offered to them by any hostile & dominating power—(and such grounds I assumed & argued upon in 1860 in "Anticipations of the Future," pp. 236, 8. 9—). But I thought then, as been proved by later events, that the natural timidity of the negro race, & to that superadded the long subserviency of slaves to their masters, left little ground to fear any violent insurrection, which was not entirely free from all danger to the insurgents. John Brown & his co-operators had long and diligently labored to incite the negroes to insurrection. And no doubt, judging from their general readiness to receive freedom, & to assent to all his teachings, Brown erroneously inferred that negroes, like white men in their places, would be ready to strike the blow necessary for their freedom. Brown inferred that the 2000 pikes which he had sent from New England to Harper's Ferry for this purpose would be seized as soon as offered & wielded by as many stalwart negroes, ready & eager to imbue them in the blood of their masters. But Brown made the general mistake of abolitionists & Yankees in ascribing the same feelings & impulses to negroes as if they were white men. If Brown had invaded the country as leader of a conquering army, he might have found nearly every negro ready to join his triumphant force, & to share in the fruits of his victory. But as his invasion was made by only two dozen Yankees, not a single negro, either by permission or force, could be induced to join in the attempt, in any manner to implicate himself in a dangerous movement."

PETITION OF TRANSYLVANIA SEMINARY.*

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees for the Transylvania Seminary the 13 day of July 1787.

The Committe formerly appointed to draw up a petition to the Virginia assembly, that the one sixth part of the surveyors fees arising within their district, hitherto applied and appropriated to the use of the College of William and Mary, for the future be paid to the Trustees of the Transylvania Seminary, and by them applied to the use of the said Seminary, having failed so to do; it is therefore resolved that a Committee be now appointed for the purpose of drawing up a petition to the above purport, and that they report the same to this Board at two o'clock tomorrow.

Resolved that Mr. Marshall, Mr. Todd, Mr. Wallace, Mr. Garrard and Mr. Logan be a committee for the above purpose.

It being suggested to the Board that there may be entries and surveys of land within this district which are escheatable 12000 acres of which are appropriated to this seminary; but as it is supposed such lands cannot be regularly escheated, until grants are regularly issued therefor, which will probably never be applied for; they will lapse or be forfeited in such a manner as that private adventurers may re-enter and obtain the same, to the great injury of the Seminary and the District in general.

Resolved therefore that a Committee be appointed to prepare a petition to the Assembly, praying that an act may pass declaring that entries and surveys of land may be escheated in the same manner and for the same reasons as prescribed by law in case of Patented lands. Ordered that the Committee last appointed be a Committee for this purpose also—and ingraft it into the petition which they are directed to prepare.

The Board then adjourned till 10 o'clock tomorrow.

July 19, 1787

The Board met according to adjournment

---

*From the original copy transmitted by Rev. Joseph Brown Turner, General Secretary Presbyterian Historical Society, Philadelphia.

The Committ: appointed to draw up a petition to the Assembly of Virginia for the purpose before mentioned—reported that they had prepared the same, and being twice read it was agreed to, and is as follows:

To the honorable the General Assembly of Virginia the petition of the Trustees of the Transylvania Seminary, humbly sheweth:

That the one sixth part of all legal fees received by surveyors are by law *appointed* to the University of William and Mary, a Seminary which we greatly respect, but from which the Inhabitants of Kentucky are too remote to derive any immediate advantage, and as the Legislature have repeatedly manifested the benevolent disposition of providing the means of education within the district, we are induced to pray that you would be pleased to direct that the one Sixth part of the said fees hereafter arising within the said district may be paid by the Survivors of the Several Counties therein to the Trustees of the Transylvania Seminary, for the use and support thereof.

We also beg leave to represent that many entries and surveys of land have been made in the District which may become justly liable to be escheated, through the default of heirs or otherwise. But as it is supposed that such lands cannot be regularly escheated, before grants have been obtained, for which no person is authorized to apply—such lands will lapse or become forfeited in such a way as that other private adventurers may reenter and obtain grants for the same to the great injury of the Transylvania Seminary, the Trustees of which are empowered to appropriate to its use Twelve thousand acres of escheatable lands; we therefore pray that an act may pass declaring that claims to unpattented lands may be escheated in the same manner and for the same reasons as are prescribed by law, in the case of lands for which the titles have been compleated, and that it may be particularly directed how and by whom such escheatable lands may be surveyed or the Surveys returned to the Registers Office, so that a proper grant may issue and your petitioners shall ever pray.

Signed by order and in presence of the Board.

Test. Ebn[r] Brook clk:

Ordered that the chairman be directed to publish in the Virginia Gazette three weeks previous to the meeting of the Assembly that application will be made by this Board at the next Session to appropriate one sixth of the Surveyors fees arising within this District to the use of the Transylvania Seminary.

A Copy teste William Todd clk

Endorsed

Resolution & Petition
of the Trustees of the
Transylvania Seminary
(A Copy)
For Mr Danl Bryan.

HALL FAMILY OF TACONY, PHILADELPHIA COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA.

Communicated by Dr. J. Hall Pleasants, Baltimore, Md.

Elihu Hall[4] (Jacob,[1] Joseph,[2] Ruth[3]) see page 135.

Elihu Hall[4] (Jacob,[1] Joseph,[2] Ruth[3]) is referred to in his father's will as the eldest son, and under the terms of this will received one half of his father's real estate in Cecil County. He appears to have lived in Cecil County as late as 1790 for the first census taken in that year gives the names of three individuals of this name one of whom by exclusion almost certainly is this man. It is known that he was living in Cecil County in 1787, for on October 30th of that year his brother Joseph Hall, of Montgomery County, gave a bill of sale to James Hunt, of Montgomery County, and Elihu Hall, son of Elisha, of Cecil County. This James Hunt was the step-father of Elihu and Joseph Hall. About this same time Elihu Hall got into financial difficulties possibly through gone security for his brother on several bonds. In 1788 Joseph Hall made a deed of trust for the benefit of his creditors (Montgomery County Land Records C, fol. 694 and D fol. 57). This failure may have embarrassed Elihu Hall for in a letter from his father-in-law, James Hunt to Dr. Benjamin

Rush, dated Tusculum, Montgomery County, Maryland, March 24, 1788 (Rush MSS.), Hunt acknowledges Rush's "friendly condolence on the misfortune of her (*i. e.*, his wife, Mrs. Ruth Hall Hunt's) first born son ————. His present situation is truly distressing and pitiable, a wife & 6 helpless children to support in these dreggs of time, God only knows how he is to accomplish it. I judge that after making the most of his property, the creditors will be reduced to a dividend—there will be no remainder for his family & none of his near friends have it in their power to afford him much assistance: What they could, with other friendly strangers they have done. His behaviour on this occasion has added much to his reputation." Then follows a copy of a very pathetic address to his numerous creditors in which he announces his intention to relinquish all of his property for the benefit of his creditors. How much longer he remained in Cecil County is not known.

Family tradition states that he married Mildred Ball, of Virginia. This tradition has found support in the recent discovery of two letters from Elihu Hall to Dr. Benjamin Rush (Rush MSS.). In a letter to Rush dated Carterville, September 2, 1797, and mailed at "Richm^{d} C^{t}house," he refers to his wife as Mille. Just who this Mildred Ball was has not yet been certainly determined. A Col. James Ball, of Bewley, Lancaster County, Virginia, a member of the distinguished Ball family of Virginia, born 1718, died 1789, married as his second wife Mildred ———— She died December 1, 1751, in her 26th year, leaving one son and three daughters. One of these daughters was Mildred Ball, who signed a legal document in 1765. It is believed that she may have become the wife of Elihu Hall. Some support is given to this theory by the fact that her brother Jesse Ball married in 1765 Agatha Conway, daughter of Major Peter Conway (Hayden's Virginia Genealogies, page 95 et seq and page 246). A Peter Conway was an executor in 1801 of the will of John Hall, brother of Elihu Hall and appears from other letters to have been a warm friend of the family and familiar with their business affairs.

In 1788 Elihu is known to have had six children then living. In the letter to Rush, dated September 2, 1797, he refers to the recent death of his son, Elisha, in regard to whom he writes, "Two years has elapsed since our dear Elisha made himself a slave to nothing but his duty." Possibly this was the Elisha T. Hall, whose estate was administered on in Philadelphia 1797 by John Hall (perhaps his uncle Dr. John Hall, who was much in Philadelphia about this time). Nothing further has been learned as to whether there were other sons of Elihu Hall. Among the Rush MSS. there are three letters from Maria T. Hall dated 1811 and 1812 to Dr. Rush. In one dated September 8, 1811, she refers to herself as the youngest daughter of Elihu Hall and states that she had two older married sisters then living, one of whom was a Mrs. Jordan. The name of the other sister she does not mention. She was then living with her mother at the home of one of these sisters and gives her address as Winchester, Virginia, apparently the home of the Jordans. November 1, 1812, she writes to Dr. Rush of the death in March, 1812, of one of her married sisters, who died at the time of the birth of her first child. She writes, "I spent the greater part of my time with her. She died very happy in the Lord—since her death I have returned to live with my brother-in-law, Mr. Jordan, who has a very large and expensive family." She adds that her mother also lives with him and refers to her uncle Dr. E. Hall, of Fredericksburg. This was of course Dr. Elisha Hall, of Fredericksburg, Virginia. We are left in the dark from the wording of the letter as to whether it was Mrs. Jordan or her other unnamed sister who had recently died, although if the former, Mrs. Jordan must have been a second wife. These letters to Dr. Rush were requests for help and show that Maria Hall and her mother were then very poor. They were apparently recent converts to Methodism.

It would seem from the correspondence above referred to that Elihu Hall, some time following his business failure in 1788, went to Virginia to live. He was evidently living in Richmond County, Virginia in 1797, although the exact location of "Carterville" has not yet been determined. The Ball family had many

representatives in Richmond and Lancaster County on the Rappahannock. The family of Col. James Ball lived in Lancaster. It seems very probable that Elihu Hall went to live among his wife's family or possibly on land owned by her in Virginia. There is another letter from him dated September 15, 1806 (Rush MSS.), which refers to the conversion of his little family to different religious sects. In this letter he states that he is again in financial difficulties, and his desire that some of his friends redeem a few of his things. One of the letters of his daughter, Maria T. Hall, states that her father died about 1808.

THE GENEALOGY OF THE STANARD FAMILY MADE AT THE REQUEST OF MY NEPHEW, W. D. STANARD, OF ALABAMA.[1]

The first ancestor of the only Stanard family in Virginia, was Beverley Stanard, of Middlesex, Va., who emigrated from England and settled in the County, until his removal to Spottsylvania, Va., where his children settled. Beverley Stanard, the ancestor, died at the early age of forty-five, by the engraving on his tomb-stone in the cemetery of the family at Roxbury, Spottsylvania County. This ancient home is more endeared to me than all earth, besides consecrated, as it is by the tenderest affectionate embrace that on the hallowed banks of the beautiful river of the Potomac, is the Italian Marble's emblem of bereaved affection as constant as its tranquil flow.

Beverley Stanard left three sons and one daughter, William, Larkin and Beverley. William and Larkin had large families, but Beverley never married. William, the eldest son, inherited Roxbury, the homestead and rival farm of Spottsylvania, where he raised a large family, having twenty-three children, seventeen of whom were christened, but only fourteen were raised to mature

---

[1]From the *Blue Ridge Republican,* published at Culpeper Court House, Virginia.

life; being one more than my maternal grandfather, Carter of Blenheim, raised to mature life. Their names were Sally, Champe, Lacey, Beverley, William, Hill, Edward, Carter, Mary, Virginia, Ann, Jane, Whitaker, Charles, Champe, Eaton, Elizabeth, Flemming, Columbia and Franklin. Only three of them survive (this 17th of October, 1858), thus presenting a sad mortality unexampled. Eaton Stanard, the fifth son of William, and author of this narrative, is the eldest living son of the Stanard family of Virginia. William Stanard, of Roxbury, married the daughter of Edward Carter, of Blenheim (son of Robert Carter, of Shirley, Charles City County, who was the former Colonial Governor, Treasurer, Secretary and Councillor, successively of Virginia). Edward Carter lived in Albemarle, which he once represented and was noted for his large landed possessions and unbounded hospitality. His son, John, signalized in the revolution, received a painful wound for life at Eutaw, S. C. He raised to legal age eight sons, John, (Capt. of U. S. Artillery), Charles, Edward, Robert, Hill, Champe, George and Whitaker, and five daughters, Elizabeth, Francis, Jane, Mrs. Judge Brooke, Mrs. Governor Troupe, of Georgia (see Bishop Meade's History of the Carter family).

In the War of 1812 Adjutant Beverley, Col. John and Dr. Hugh, sons of Larkin, and Lieutenant Eaton Stanard (son of William) were in the service of their country. Larkin Stanard inherited Stanfield, Spottsylvania, Va., and had five sons, among whom was Judge Stanard, of the Court of Appeals, a member of the State Convention, and a representative of the City of Richmond. The Judge's father was the colleague on the Legislature of the venerable patriot, Monroe and his constant friend.

In the two branches of the Stanard family, there have been connected four Judges, Fleming, Brooke, Stanard and Simpson; three Governors and four Presidents of the Union. Though great their number and clothed with elevated honor, none now survive the tomb! About fifty grandchildren are yet living in the State.

This narrative extended, would make a volume and become a worthy relic to a magnanimous posterity.

Accept the best hopes of your relative, friend and servant.

Eaton Stanard,
of Virginia.

Oct. 1858.

[The Stanard family in Virginia begins two generations back of Beverley Standard mentioned by Eaton Stanard as the beginner. William Stanard, of Middlesex Co., Va., married Eltonhead, daughter of Edwin Conway and Martha Eltonhead, his wife, and widow of Henry Thacker. They had a son William Stanard (born Feb. 15, 1682 and died Dec. 3, 1732), who was clerk of Middlesex Co. (1704-1732). He married Elizabeth Beverley, daughter of Harry Beverley, son of Major Robert Beverley, and had issue: (1) Beverley Stanard, of Roxbury, Spotsylvania County. (2) Elizabeth M. 1741, Bartholomew Yates. (3) Sarah. By William Stanard's first marriage with Anne Hazlewood he had Ann, born June 26, 1711, married (I) April 10, 1739, Robert Beverley, of "Newlands," Spotsylvania Co., and (II.) Col. William Waller, of Spotsylvania. See *Va. Magazine of Hist. and Biography,* III. 269, 270.]

COUTANCEAU AND WAUGHOP FAMILIES.

Communicated by Christopher Johnston, Baltimore, Md.

1. Jacob Coutanceau,[1] of Chickacone, Northumberland County, was doubtless a Frenchman, as his name would indicate, and he is said to have had letters of denization from King James (Quarterly, XXI., 100). He gave some cattle to his sons, Jacob and William, 20 January, 1658, and he conveyed to his son John, 20 June, 1662, 400 acres part of a tract of 600 acres patented to him 25 Nov., 1654 (Northumberland Co. Records). His will, dated ——, 1662, and proved 20 October, 1664, names his sons, 2. Joseph Coutanceau, 3. Jacob Coutanceau, brings suit as heir at law of his brother William, against his brother John in 1682. 4. *John Coutanceau.* 5. William Coutanceau, dead in 1682 when his brother Jacob was his heir.

4. John Coutanceau[2] (Jacob[1]), with his wife Katherine, executed a deed, 9 Feb'y, 1662, to Henry Moseley, 10 Dec., 1663, he demands 200 acres for transporting four persons, viz.: David Davis, John Bowles, Thomas Briars, and Hester Hayley. In October, 1669, William Presley makes oath that about four or five years since John Coutanceau desired him to move the Assembly for a confirmation of a paper granting denization to his father Jacob Coutanceau by King James. But it was the opinion of the Assembly that it was better than anything they could give (Quarterly, XXI., 100). John Coutanceau and Katherine, his wife, had issue, with perhaps others: 6. *Peter Coutanceau,* and 7. *Katherine Coutanceau.*

6. Peter Coutanceau[3] (John,[2] Jacob[1]), of Northumberland County, died in 1709, and his will was proved 20 April of that year. He married Mary, daughter of William Young, of South Farnham Parish, Essex County, whose will, dated 30 Nov., 1697, and proved 10 January, 1697-8. (Book 9, p. 139) names as legatees his daughters, Catherine Young, Elizabeth Young, Ann Covington, Sarah Mottrom, and Mary Coutanceau, and his son William Young, who, together with Richard Covington, Spencer Mottrom, and Peter Coutanceau, is appointed executor. Peter Coutanceau was one of the executors of Capt. Spencer Mottrom

in 1700, and a Justice of Northumberland County in 1705 (QUARTERLY, XXI., 102). By his wife, Mary Young, he had issue: 8. John Coutanceau, whose will, dated 17 Dec., 1718, and proved 21 January, 1718-19, names his uncle William Young, his aunt Sarah Ball, his cousin Dorcas Walter, his cousin John Young, his cousin Joseph Ball, Jr., his uncle Richard Ball, his cousin Elizabeth Hack, his cousin Sarah Ball, Jr., daughter of Richard Ball; his cousins Catherine and Elizabeth Walters, and his cousin Margaret Ball. His cousin Joseph Ball is constituted executor. The will is recorded both in Virginia and in Maryland. 9. Peter Coutanceau living in 1722, when he is mentioned in the will of his aunt, Mrs. Katherine Palmer.

7. KATHERINE COUTANCEAU[3] (John,[2] Jacob[1]) married 1st Capt. Thomas Waughop, of St. Mary's County, Md., 2d. Thomas Palmer, who d. s. p. in 1709. Her first husband was the son of John Waughop, of Piney Point, St. Mary's County, b. 1631, d. February, 1677-8. His wife's name was Ann, and, besides Capt. Thomas he had Elizabeth Waughop, mar. Thomas Hatton (son of Secretary Thomas Hatton), Rebecca Waughop, the wife, in 1694, of James Jones, of Northumberland County, Va., Margaret Waughop, and Frances Waughop, who married Henry Hyde (d. Oct., 1675), of St. Mary's Co., Md. Captain Thomas Waughop was Burgess for St. Mary's City in 1694-1700, and died in 1701. His wife, Katherine (Coutanceau), survived both husbands, and died in 1726, leaving a will proved 1 Nov., 1726. By her first husand she had issue: 10. John Waughop. 11. James Waughop, Justice for St. Mary's County 1736-49, and Burgess 1736-44; had a son Thomas Palmer Waughop. 12. *Thomas Waughop.* 13. Katherine Waughop mar. William Kennedy. 14. Ann Waughop.

12. THOMAS WAUGHOP[4] (Katherine,[3] John,[2] Jacob[1]) was Burgess for St. Mary's County 1716-27, and died in April, 1735, leaving issue, by Katherine, his wife: 15. Thomas Waughop, died before 1734, leaving by Elizabeth, his wife (who mar. secondly Thos. Wherrett), a son, John Waughop. 16. Mary Waughop mar. ——— Gwyther. 17. Johanna Anne Waughop. 18. Katherine Waughop. 19. Elizabeth Waughop.

FURTHER NOTES ON THE STITH FAMILY.

Quarterly, XXI., 181-193, 269-278, *Id.*, XXII., 44-51, 131-133.

By Armistead C. Gordon.

After the manuscript of the first part of the present writer's contribution to the "History of the Stith Family" (Quarterly, XXII, 44-51) was in the hands of the printer, it was his good fortune to have the opportunity of a personal talk about the Stith Genealogy with Colonel Wilson Miles Cary, of Baltimore, Md., whose knowledge of Virginia families gives him eminent rank as a Virginia genealogist. Colonel Cary in a correspondence that followed this interview, has thrown very valuable light upon the earlier Stith history, and added many facts of material interest to those already collated by Dr. Johnston and by the present writer. Primarily, Colonel Cary has no doubt that "Lt. Colonel John Stith[3] of Charles City County 1700 (?) liv. 1740—dead 1759, who married (1728?) Elizabeth Anderson (1700?-17—), dau. of Rev. Charles Anderson, for 26 years rector of Westover Parish, Charles City Co. b, 1670—d. 1718," was the son of Captain John Stith[2] of Charles City County, and his wife, Mary Randolph, daughter of Col. William Randolph of Turkey Island. Col. Cary says of Capt. John Stith[2] that in "1692 he owned 470 A. in Charles City County and 595 acres on the south side of the Chickahominy River in James City County. In 1695 he is styled Captain John Stith, Jr., in his patent of 'Swinyards,' Charles City Co. Died probably soon after 1723. His wife was the eldest child of Col. William Randolph (1650-1711) by Mary Isham (1659-1735) who were married in 1677."

The issue of Captain John Stith,[2] and his wife, Mary Randolph, are given by Col. Cary as follows:

"1. *Lt. Col. John Stith,*[3] m. Elizabeth Anderson.

"2. *Rev. William Stith,*[3] 1707-1755, matric. 1724. Q. Coll. Ox. son of John, aet. 17. A. M. 1730. Rector of Henrico Psh., Pres. Wm. & Mary Coll. 1752-1755, Author of His-

tory of Virginia. md. 1738 Judith Randolph, 1718-17—, 2nd dau. of Col. Thomas Randolph of Tuckahoe, and Judith Fleming, who were md. Oct. 6, 1712. They had issue 3 daughters.

"3. *Mary Stith,*[3] md. 1730 (?) Rev. Wm. Dawson (1705-1752) of Queen's Coll. Ox. D. D. President Wm. & Mary Coll. Commissary of Va. mem. council. m (2) 1751 to Elizabeth Churchill, widow of Col. Wm. Bassett. (1709-44.)"

According to Colonel Cary, the children of Lt. Col. John Stith[3] of Charles City County and his wife Elizabeth Anderson, were

"1. *Major John Stith,*[4] 1723 (?) Query: of Charles City County 1782, and there taxed for 2 tracts, 1200 and 200 A., 47 negroes, 17 horses, 10 cattle, 4 wheels. Taxed 1787 only 200 A., and thereafter name disappears from Charles City lists. *Query:* Did he move to Brunswick? A. 'Col. John S.' is taxed there for 700 A. 1787, this last named 'Col. John Stith,' is, however, possibly identical with the Col. John Stith (1755-1808) of Brunswick Co., who was the eldest son of Capt. Buckner Stith (1722 (?)-1791) of Rockspring, Brunswick Co.

"2. *Col. William Stith,*[4] (1738) (?) *Query:* At College 1754. Liv. Brunswick Co. 1782, and taxed for 2 tracts 1140 and 582 A.

"3. *Anderson Stith,*[4] 1730 (?)-1768. A practicing lawyer 1755 in Charles City. md. (1758) (?) Ioanna Bassett (1738) (?) d. ante 1817. In 1768 she advertises her late husband's dwelling and plantation on Pamunkey in King William. She was living in 1774.

"4. *Judith Stith,*[4] 17—, 17—. md. 1735 John Haynard of Halifax Co., N. C."

The foregoing *data* relate to that branch of the Stith family with which this writer has especially undertaken to deal, viz., the descendants of Capt. John Stith,[2] of Charles City County, who married Mary Randolph, eldest daughter of Colonel William Randolph of Turkey Island.

Colonel Cary gives the following Stith "Obituaries" in connection with his other data:

"1780. 5-11. Mrs. Lucy Stith of Wilton, amiable spouse of Capt. John Stith of Baylor's Light Dragoons.

1787. 4-5. Mrs. Rebecca Stith, Spouse of Major John Stith of Westbury, Charles City Co.

"Query: Are not the above ladies successive wives of the same John Stith who appears in 1787 in Brunswick as Colonel? "Did the above John Stith, when he disappeared in 1787, possibly remove to N. C. or further South?"

Replying to these queries, the present writer would concur in the suggestion that the two ladies named were probably successive wives of Major John Stith,[4] eldest son of Lt. Col John Stith,[3] and his wife, Elizabeth Anderson. There are a number of Stiths in Georgia and other Southern States, who may be descendants of the above named Major John Stith.[4]

Stith Tax Assessment.

Col. Cary gives the following early tax assessment of property belonging to Stiths in Charles City County, in Brunswick County, and in Charlotte County, Va.:

Charles City County.

1782. *"John Stith."* 1200 A., 200 A, 47 slaves, 17 horses, 10 cattle, 4 wheels.

1787. *"John Stith,"* 200 A.

Brunswick County.

1782. *Buckner Senr.* 2995 A; *Drury* 779 and 714 A; *Griffin* Northampton 778 A; *Buckner,* "son of Drury" 796 A. *"Major Thomas"* 375 and 450 A; *"Lucy"* 1881 A; *"Edmund,* orphan," 1032 A.

1805. *John* 337 A; *"Buckner* decd. 710, 150, 30, 22, 2, 191 (total 1105 A.); *"Drury,* decd." 269 A and 599 A and 4 A; *Drury,* 688½; *"Thomas,* decd." 187½ 150, 163¼, 117 (total 617¾ A); *Thomas,* 560 A; *Griffin,* 409 A.; *Daud* 140 A; Richard 514, 199, 5¾ A (total 718¾ A.).

Charlotte County.

1782. *"Drury Stith's Est."* 800 A; *Thomas Stith* (Brunswick) 300 A.——

SOME NOTES ON SMITH, STROTHER, HOUSTON AND JONES.

By HENRY STROTHER, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

In your Vol. XXI., No. 3, Jan., 1913, p. 204, is a query from me in regard to *"Park Smith,"* some very interesting old letters and family records have been *dug up,* which show that he was son of Francis Smith & Elizabeth Waddy, of Hanover, & Francis Smith was son of *Dr. John Smith,* & giving parents of Elizabeth Waddy, &c., also showing that Col. William Preston[2] (John[1]), m. Susannah Smith, sister of this Park Smith, and hence she is the ancestress of all the great Prestons of the South, statesmen, governors, generals, &c. I have intended to prepare as short an answer to that query as I well could and send it to you for publication if you deemed it worthy.

In Aug., Sept. and Oct., 1912, I spent *nine weeks* searching records, &c., in Ky. & Va.

In Clks. office in Bowling Green, Ky., I found the *original will* (record book gone), of Robert Strother,[4] bro. of Capt. John[4] (Francis,[3] Wm.[2] Wm.[1]), & this Robert is the ancestor of many prominent Strothers of Ky. & Mo., who do not know their ancestry back of this Robert's son, John Dabney Strother, of Nelson Co., Ky.

I spent five days in office in Culpeper and found some records the kind Clerk said were not there. I spent 13 days in the office at Staunton, & found an immense amount of *Huston* (& Houston) data, I found the original will of "John *Huston,*" the Immigrant, ancestor of Gen. Sam Houston, & other prominent Houstons. I got a certified copy of this will and traced the signature. I spent 4 days at Lexington, and traced the original signatures of Gen. Sam's parents. The father's sig. was the greatest I found in Va. & the mother's showed much character. Gen Sam was no accident.

I spent *ten days* with my good old cousins, Judge P. W. Strother and his good wife, at their mountain home near Pearisburg, and must say it was the visit of my life.

I spent a week in Richmond, and secured much valuable data from the Land Office there. At Staunton I traced the original signatures of Gabriel Jones, "the Valley Lawyer," Hon. Thomas Lewis, John Madison, first Clk. of Augusta, & father of Bishop Madison, et. al., *Anthony* Strother,[3] (Wm.,[2] Wm.[1]), b. 1710, d. 1765, merchant at Fredericksburg, ancestor of "Porte Crayon" who died without knowing *which Anthony* was his ancestor. He scattered broadcast the statement that his ancestor was Anthony, son of "Francis of St. Mark's Parish," whom he said was son of Jeremiah, &c., when he was absolutely wrong, Francis' son Anthony, was b. about 1734, *m.* Frances Eastham. & d. in Hardy Co., Va. I have stacks of data from his descendants. I have spent thirty odd yrs. examining county records & land titles & I claim to be an expert of the experts in finding what I want.

JOHNSON FAMILY.

(*See* QUARTERLY, XXI., 44-47.)

It is shown from QUARTERLY, XXI., page 99, that Col Richand Johnson came from Bilsby, County Lincoln, England, where the parish register might tell more of his family if examined. An account given some years ago by Mrs. Mary Ann Gifford, daughter of Chapman Johnson and granddaughter of Thomas Johnson "Minor" enables the pedigree to be written more exactly. Thus:

1. COL. RICHARD[1] JOHNSON, of King and Queen Co. (died 1699) by a wife in England had issue: 2. Judith, who married Sir Hardoff Westneys, Baronet, son of Sir Edmund Wastneys, who married Catherine Sandys, great-granddaughter of Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York. Sir Edmund Wastneys was a nephew of Sir Hardoff Wastneys, who married a niece of Sir Henry Chicheley, Governor of Virginia from 1678-1680. The first named Sir Hardoff Wastneys died 17 Dec., 1742, without issue, and the baronetcy became extinct. By a "second venter"

in Virginia, Col. Johnson had issue: 3 *Thomas;* 4 Richard, who died without issue about 1733, leaving his lands to his nephews *Thomas* and *Richard;* 5 *William.*

3. THOMAS[2] JOHNSON (*Richard*[1]) died before 1734, married Anne Meriwether, daughter of Col. Nicholas Meriwether of New Kent by his wife Elizabeth Crawford. He had issue: four sons and two daughters: 6 *Nicholas,* oldest son, married Elizabeth Hudson; 7 *Richard;* 8 Jane, married Richard Chapman; 9 *William,* married Elizabeth Hutchinson; 10 Anne, married Thomas Coke, (Gifford), but the Louisa County Records say she married John Boswell, he may have been a second husband; 11 *Thomas,* called "Major," married Ursula Rowe. The widow 3 Ann Meriwether Johnson (baptized July 15, 1694, died 1780-1785), married 2dly John Cosby, who died in 1761 without issue.

6. NICHOLAS[3] JOHNSON (*Thomas,*[2] *Richard*[1]) died June 4, 1766, had by Elizabeth Hudson: 12 Thomas Johnson "Junior," who married Elizabeth Meriwether; 13 Richard, married Susanna Garrett, daughter of William Garrett, of Louisa, whose will dated 1779, was proved in 1780, and had issue Kitty, b. Dec. 18, 1786. (QUARTERLY, XV., 251). 14 Henry Astelow, married Susanna Michie; 15 Mary, married Richard Anderson.

12. THOMAS[3] JOHNSON (*Nicholas,*[2] *Richard*[1]), called "Junior," was sheriff of Louisa Co. and member of the County Committee in 1775. "He came into court 12 may, 1766, and made oath that Nicholas Johnson died without making a will and letters of administration were granted him on his decedent's estate" (communicated by Stephen H. Walsh, of Philadelphia). He married Elizabeth Meriwether, daughter of Major Thomas Meriwether (*David, Colonel Nicholas*) and Elizabeth Thornton his wife (born March 3, 1744) and had issue. 16 Elizabeth Thornton, married John Poindexter, of Louisa, Dec. 26, 1781 (QUARTERLY, XV., 32), who had issue: (a) Thomas b. Nov. 14, 1783. (b) Nicholas, born Sept. 18, 1786; and (c) Lucy Jones born Feb. 2, 1789. (See QUARTERLY, XV., 122, 250, 251.) 17 Nicholas married (1) Mary Marks of Georgia; (2) Miss Gilmer, of Alabama; 18 Francis, married Miss Mitchell; 19 David, married

Mary Tinsley; 20 Mary, married John Winston; 21 Sarah, married Richard Overton; 22 Thomas, b. Nov. 14, 1783 (QUARTERLY, XV., 123) m. (1) Harriet Washington; (2) Martha Winston; 23 Ann Meriwether, born Oct. 19, 1786 (QUARTERLY, XV., 250), married Charles Barret.

7. RICHARD[3] JOHNSON (*Thomas,*[2] *Richard*[1]) was lieutenant Col. of the Louisa militia in 1742 and afterwards lived at New Castle, Hanover County, where he died in Oct. 1771. His wife Dorothy ——— was living in 1769 (Hening, *Statutes-at-large,* VIII., 459). Mrs. Gifford says he married Dorothy Powers, but this was probably 24 Richard, probably his son, who married Dolly Powers Nov. 14, 1770, and had issue Reuben Powers Johnson, born Oct. 7, 1772. (See QUARTERLY, XV., 30, 119, where in one place Dolly is written "Polly" and Powers "Powis," which I take to be errors in copying) 25 Nicholas Meriwether Johnson, of New Castle, was probably another son, as was probably 26 Capt. William Johnson. (See QUARTERLY, XXI., p. 46.)

9. WILLIAM[3] JOHNSON (*Thomas,*[2] *Richard*[1]), was member of the House of Burgesses for Louisa in 1769. He married Elizaboth Hutchinson (Gifford). Who then was William Johnson, of Hanover Co., who married Martha Jones (daughter of Lane Jones) and was living in 1761 (?). (See QUARTERLY, V., p. 194, 196.) William Johnson & Elizabeth Hutchinson had issue: 27 Thomas Johnson, known as Thomas Johnson "Minor." He married his cousin Jane Chapman, daughter of Richard Chapman (See QUARTERLY, XXI., p. 46 for children).

11. THOMAS[3] JOHNSON, known as "Thomas Johnson Major." He was a member of the Assembly from Louisa, 1760-1776, signer of the association in 1769, member of the County Committee in 1774. He is mentioned in his mother Ann Cosby's will as then living. He married Ursula or Ursilla Rowe and had issue. 28 Lucy, born July 14, 1781 (QUARTERLY, XV., p. 250).

The Statutes of the College of William and Mary, Codified in 1736

Following are published the title page and the English version of the Statutes of the College of William and Mary as codified and published in 1736. They are extracted from a little volume in the Library of Congress which contains in Latin and English the Charter and Statutes of the College for that year. Perhaps the book in the Library of Congress is the only one of its edition existing on this side of the Atlantic, others can doubtless be found in the Libraries of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London in England. In the present publication the title of the book is given, but the Charter in Latin and English and the Latin version of the Statutes are omitted. The original paging is not preserved.

For the Statutes of 1758, see William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. XVI., 239-256. The Statutes of 1758 raised the period for Bachelor of Arts from two years study in the Philosophy Schools to four years, and for Master of Arts from four years to seven years. For Statutes of 1792, see William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. XX, 52-59. These Statutes reduce the time for Bachelor of Arts to two years, and for Master of Arts to four years as in the Statutes for 1736.

THE

CHARTER

AND

STATUTES

OF

THE COLLEGE OF
WILLIAM AND MARY IN VIRGINIA

In Latin and English

(DESIGN)

WILLIAMSBURG:
Printed by William Parks, M,DCC,XXXVI

THE

STATUTES

OF THE

COLLEGE

OF

WILLIAM and MARY in VIRGINIA

THE PREFACE

Toward the cultivating the minds of Men, and rectifying their Manners, what a mighty infulence the Studies of good Letters, and the liberal Sciences have, appear from hence, that these Studies not only flourished of Old amongst those famous Nations, the Hebrews, Egyptians, Greeks, and Romans; but in the latter Ages of the World likewise, after a great Interruption and almost Destruction of them, through the Incursions of the barbarous Nations, they are at last retrieved, and set up with Honour in all considerable Nations. Upon this, there followed the Reformation of many Errours and Abuses in the Point of Religion, and the Institution of Youth to the Duties of Christian Virtues and Civility; and a due Preparation of fit Persons for all Offices in Church and State. But no where was there any greater Danger on account of Ignorance and want of Instruction, than in the English Colonies of America; in which the first Planters had much to do, in a Country over-run with Woods and Briers, and for many Years infested with the Incur-

sions of the barbarous Indians, to earn a mean Livelyhood with hard Labour, There were no Schools to be found in those Days, nor any Opportunity for good Education. Some few, and very few indeed, of the Richer sort, sent their Children to England, to be educated. And there, after many Dangers from the Seas and Enemies, and unusual Distempers, occasioned by the Change of Country and Climate, they were often taken off by the small Pox, and other Diseases. It was no wonder if this occasioned a great Defect of Understanding, and all Sort of Literature, and that it was followed with a new Generation of Men, far short of their ForeFathers, which, if they had the good Fortune, tho' at a very indifferent Rate, to read and write, had no further Commerce with the Muses, or learned Sciences; but spent their Life ignobly at the Hoe and Spade, and other Employments of an uncultivated and unpolished Country. There remained still notwithstanding a small Remnant of Men of better Spirit, who had either had the Benefit of better Education themselves in their Mother-Country, or at least had heard of it from Others. These Mens private Conferences among themselves being communicated to greater Numbers in the like Circumstances, produced at last a Scheme of a Free School and College, which was by them exhibited to the President and Council, in the Year 1690; a little before the Arrival of Lieutenant-Governor Nicholson, which was afterwards recommended by them with Applause to the next ensuing General Assembly. This work so luckily begun, made a very considerable Progress under his Government. For, altho' being tyed up by Injunctions from my Lord Effingham, Chief Governor, who was then in England, he was not allowed to call an Assembly so soon as he would, yet that designed good Work did not sleep in the mean time; for in that Interval of Assemblies, he and the Council sent out Briefs, by which, and their own good Example, they invited and encouraged the Subscriptions of the Inhabitants. These Briefs were recommended to the Care and Management of Mr. Comissary Blair, a Minister, who had been one of the First Projectors of this good Work, and was a little before this, made Commissary to the Bishop of London; with the help of his Surrogats some of the most credit-

able Ministers of the Country, and brought in Subscriptions to the Value of Two Thousand Pounds Sterling. Upon this followed that famous General Assembly of the Year 1691. This Assembly not only approved that Scheme of a College, as well fitted to this Country; but resolved upon an humble Petition to King William and Queen Mary, for a Charter to empower certain Trustees that they named, to found such a College, and that their Majesties would likewise assist in the Funds necessary for building the Edifices, and maintaining the President and Masters. To deliver this Petition, and to negotiate this whole Affair, they made Mr. Blair their Agent to sollicit it at the Court of England. Tho' both the King and Queen were exceeding well inclined, and the good Bishops, especially Dr. Tillotson, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Dr. Compton, Bishop of London, gave all Assistance; and Mr. Blair followed it with Diligence and Dexterity, it was a long Time before all the Difficulties, which were objected, were got over. But at last, after Two Years spent in that Service, an ample Charter was obtained, with several Gifts, both for Building and Endowment, for paying the President's and Master's Salaries; and Mr. Blair, by Advice of the General Assembly in Virginia, and the Bishops in England, being made President of the College, returned to see all put in Execution. In which for many Years afterwards he was involved in a great Number of Difficulties, some of which threatened the total Subversion of the Design. Especially when in the Year 1705, the Buildings and Library were destroyed by Fire; and there was no Money to repair that Loss. Yet at Length, by Patience and good Husbandry of the Revenues, and the Bounty of Queen Anne, the Work was finished a second Time to every one's Admiration. But to go on to another necessary Branch of this Design, which we are now about, other Obstructions being in good Measure removed, there seems to be nothing more necessary than that, according to the Advice of our most Reverend Chancellor Dr. Wake, Archbishop of Canterbury, some Rules and Statutes should be made for the good Government of the College, and of the President, and Masters, and Scholars, and all Others, that either live in it, or are em-

ployed in the Management of its Affairs abroad, after mature Deliberation with the said Lord Archbishop, our Chancellor. But because in Progress of Time many Things will be found to be more expedient, when from small Beginnings the College shall have come to greater Perfection; and some Things too will want to be corrected and altered, as future Cases and Circumstances may require: All these Things we are very willing to leave to the Visitors and Governors, for the Time being, to be added, diminished and changed, according to the different Circumstances of the College, for promoting the Study of the learned Languages, and liberal Arts; according to the Powers granted them by the College Charter. Only that nothing may be enacted rashly, in the Heat of Disputation, no old Statute suddenly changed, or new One made; we recommend it for a Rule in these Matters, that no new Statute be enacted or prescribed, untill it has been duly proposed, read and considered at Two several Meetings of the Governors of the College.

Concerning the College Senate.

As to the Number, Authority, and Power of the College Senate, in chusing the Chancellor, and the President, and Masters, and in appointing and changing of Statutes, all this is sufficiently set forth in the College Charter. From whence it is evident, how much depends upon them, and how far a good Election of them conduces to the good Government of the College.

Therefore in the Election of all Visitors and Governors of the College, let such be preferred as are Persons of good Morals, and sound in the Doctrine of the reformed Church of England; and Friends and Patrons of the College and polite Learning; and Gentlemen in good Circumstances, such as by their Interest, if their be occasion, can patronize and serve the College.

Let the College Senate beware, that no Differences of Parties be held up and cherished, either amongst Themselves, or the President and Masters; and let them take care that all Things

be transacted quietly and moderately, without Favour or Hatred to any Person whatsoever.

Let them maintain and support the ordinary Authority of the President and Masters in the Administration of the dayly Government of the College, and let them refer all common domestick Complaints to them: And not suffer themselves to be troubled, except in Matters of great Moment, where there is some Difficulty to be got over, or some Corruption or ill Practice to be reformed, or a new Statute to be made, or some other weighty Business to be transacted.

In the Election of a President or Masters, let them have a principal Regard to their Learning, Piety, Sobriety, Prudence, good Morals, Orderliness and Observance of Discipline, and that they be of a quiet and peaceable Spirit; and let them chuse such Persons into the vacant Places, without Respect of Persons.

OF THE CHANCELLOR.

The Chancellor is to be the Mecoenas or Patron of the College, such a One as by his Favour with the King, and by his Interest with all other Persons in England, may be enabled to help on all the College Affairs. His advice is to be taken, especially in all such arduous and momentous Affairs, as the College shall have to do in England. If the College has any Petitions at any Time to the King or Queen, let them be presented by their Chancellor.

If the College wants a new President, or Professor, or Master, out of Great-Britain, let the College Senate rely chiefly on his Assistance, Advice and Recommendation.

CONCERNING THE PRESIDENT, AND MASTERS AND SCHOOLS.

There are Three Things, which the Founders of this College proposed to themselves, to which all its Statutes should be directed. The First is, that the Youth of Virginia should be

well educated to Learning and good Morals. The Second is, that the Churches of America, especially Virginia, should be supplied with good Ministers after the Doctrines and Government of the Church of England; and that the College should be a constant Seminary for this Purpose. The Third is, that the Indians of America should be instructed in the Christian Religion, and that some of the Indian Youth that are well-behaved and well-inclined, being first well prepared in the Divinity School, may be sent out to preach the Gospel to their Countrymen in their Own Tongue, after they have duly been put in Orders of Deacons and Priests.

For carrying on these noble Designs, let there be Four Schools assigned within the College Precincts; of which, together with the Masters, or Professors, belonging to them, some Directions must be given.

The Grammar School.

To this School belongs a School-master; and if the Number of Scholars requires it, an Usher. The School-master is One of the Six Masters, of whom, with the President, and Scholars, the College consists. But the Usher is not reckoned a Member of that Body. Let there be paid in Yearly Salary to the School-master, Eighty Pounds Sterling, and Twenty Shillings Sterling from each Scholar, by the Year, when there is no Usher. But if there be an Usher too in that School, let Fifteen Shillings be paid to the Master, and Five to the Usher; and for a Yearly Salary, let there be paid to the Usher, Fifty Pounds Sterling. But from the poor Scholars, who are upon any charitable College Foundation, neither the Master, nor Usher, are to take any School Wages; but they are to be taught Gratis.

In this Grammar School, let the Latin and Greek Tongues be well taught. We assign Four Years to the Latin, and Two to the Greek. As for Rudiments and Grammars, and Classick Authors of each Tongue, let them teach the same Books, which by Law or Custom are used in the Schools of England. Nevertheless, we allow the School-master the Liberty, if he has any

Observations on the Latin or Greek Grammars, or any of the Authors that are taught in his School, that with the Approbation of the President, he may dictate them to the Scholars. Let the Master take special Care, that if the Author is never so well approved on other Accounts, he teach no such Part of him to his Scholars, as insinuates any Thing against Religion or good morals. And because nothing contributes so much to the Learning of Languages, as dayly Dialogues, and familiar Speaking together, in the Languages they are learning; let the Master therefore take Care that out of the Colloquies of Corderius and Erasmus, and Others, who have employed their Labours this Way, the Scholars may learn aptly to express their Meaning to each other. And if there are any sort of Plays or Diversions in Use among them, which are not to be found extant in any printed Books, let the Master compose and dictate to his Scholars Colloquies fit for such sorts of Plays, that they may learn at all Times to speak Latin in apt and proper Terms.

Special care likewise must be taken of their Morals, that none of the Scholars presume to tell a Lie, or Curse or Swear, or to take or do any Thing Obscene, or Quarrel and Fight, or play at Cards or Dice, or set in to Drinking, or do any Thing else that is contrary to good Manners. And that all such Faults may be so much the more easily detected, the Master shall chuse some of the most trusty Scholars both for Publick and Clandestine Observators, to give him an Account of all such Transgressions, and according to the degrees of heynousness of the Crime, let the Discipline be used without Respect of Persons.

As to the Method of Teaching, and of the Government of the School, let the Usher be obedient to the Master in every Thing, as to his Superior.

On Saturdays and the Eves of Holydays, let a sacred Lesson be prescribed out of Castalio's Dialogues, or Buchanan's Paraphrase of the Psalms, according to the Capacity of the Boys, of which an Account is to be taken on Monday, and the next Day after the Holydays.

The Master shall likewise take care that all the Scholars learn the Church of England Catechism in the vulgar Tongue; and that they who are further advanced learn it likewise in Latin.

Before they are promoted to the Philosophy School, they who aim at the Privileges and Revenue of a Foundation Scholar, must first undergo an Examination before the President and Masters, and Ministers skilful in the learned languages; whether they have made due Progress in their Latin and Greek. And let the same Examination be undergone concerning their Progress in the Study of Philosophy, before they are promoted to the Divinity School. And let no Blockhead or lasy Fellow in his Studies be elected.

If the Revenues of the College for the Scholars are so well before-hand, that they are more than will serve Three Candidates in Philosophy, and as many in Divinity, then what is left let it be bestowed on Beginners in the Grammar School.

THE PHILOSOPHY SCHOOL.

Forasmuch as we see now dayly a further Progress in Philosophy, than could be made by Aristotle's Logick and Physicks, which reigned so long alone in the Schools, and shut out all other; therefore we leave it to the President and Masters, by the Advice of the Chancellor, to teach what Systems of Logick, Physicks, Ethicks, and Mathematicks, they think fit in their Schools. Further we judge it requisite, that besides Disputations, the studious Youth be exercised in Declammations and Themes on various Subjects, but not any taken out of the Bible. Those we leave to the Divinity School.

In the Philosophy School we appoint Two Masters or Professors, who for their Yearly Salary shall each of them receive Eighty Pounds Sterling, and Twenty Shillings Sterling a Year from each Scholar, except such poor Ones as are entertained at the College Charge, upon the Foundation; for they are to be taught Gratis.

One of these Masters shall teach Rhetorick, Logick, and Ethicks. The other Physicks, Metaphysicks, and Mathematicks.

For these Studies we allot Two Years before they attain to the Degree of Batchelour, and Four before they attain the Degree of Master of Arts.

THE DIVINITY SCHOOL.

In this School let there be two Professors, with a Salary of One Hundred and Fifty Pounds Sterling to each; they are to have nothing from the Students or Candidates of Theology.

Let one of these Professors teach the Hebrew Tongue, and critically expound the literal Sense of the Holy Scripture both of the Old and New Testament.

Let the other explain the common Places of Divinity, and the Controversies with Hereticks; and let them have Prelections and Disputations on those Subjects.

And let the Students of Divinity divide their Time betwixt those Two Professors.

THE INDIAN SCHOOL.

There is but One Master in this School, who is to teach the Indians Boys to read, and write, and vulgar Arithmetick. And especially he is to teach them thoroughly the Catechism and the Principles of the Christian Religion. For a Yearly Salary, let him have Forty or Fifty Pounds Sterling, according to the Ability of that School, appointed by the Honourable Robert Boyl, or to be further appointed by other Benefactors. And in the same School the Master may be permitted to teach other Scholars from the Town, for which he is to take the usual Wages of Twenty Shillings a Year.

CONCERNING THE PRESIDENT.

That every One may so much the more diligently wait upon his proper Office, besides the Six Professors or Masters, we have appointed a President to be Supervisor of the rest. Let there be chosen for President, a Man of Gravity, that is in Holy Orders, of an unblemished Life, and good Reputation and not under Thirty Years of Age. Of Ecclesiastical Benefices that

have a Cure of Souls annexed, he shall not posses above One, and that of so near a Distance from the College, that it may not hinder his ordinary Care and Attendance upon the College. Let the Election of him be entrusted with the Governors of the College. Besides Learning, and an unblemish'd good Life, Care must be taken that he be a Man of Prudence, and skilful in Business, and industrious and diligent in the Manage of all Affairs; always preferring the Honour and Interest of the College, to his own or any other Person's Concerns. Let him have a watchful Eye over the other Masters and Professors, that they be not absent from their Employments. Let the Masters often examine the Scholars in his Presence; and let him likewise often examine them apart from their Masters, that both Masters and Scholars may be excited to greater Diligence in their Studies. Let him likewise have a Theological Lecture once a Week in the Explication of Scripture, or some Theological Subject, or on some Controversy against Hereticks. And let him take care that the other Two Professors diligently attend their Lectures and Disputations. Let him diligently inspect into the Revenues and Expenses of the College, and see that once a Year at least a full Account be perfected of all Receits and Issues; and that if there be Occasion for it, it be laid before the Visitors and Governors at their General Meeting. Whatever Business of the College requires Epistolary Commerce with any Persons, he must take care to write about it, especially to the Chancellor. He is to appoint the Times for the ordinary Meetings of himself and the Masters, at which he is to preside. And to the End, that all Things past at these Meetings may be truly entred in Books by the Scribe of the Meeting, the President shall first read over the Minutes, and if there be Occasion, correct the Errours and Omissions: He must provide in due Time that the Edifices be duly kept up and repaired. And that the Visitors and Governors of the College may be the better informed of every Thing relating to it, let the President be always allowed to be, and accordingly let him be present at all their Meetings and Councils.

Let the President's Yearly Salary be One Hundred and Fifty Pounds Sterling, with an House and Garden suitable to the Place, so soon as the College Revenues will bear all these Expenses.

OF THE ORDINARY GOVERNMENT OF THE COLLEGE.

Let the ordinary Government of the College be in the President and the Six Masters, viz. the Two Professors of Divinity; and the Two Professors of Philosophy, and the Master of the Grammar School, and the Master of the Indian School. Let the Power of calling, proroguing, and dismissing this Sort of Meetings be in the President. As to the Business to be treated of in these Meetings, in the first Place it must be their Care that all the Statutes of the College be diligently put in Execution. If any of the Statutes are found to be inconvenient, so as to want to be amended or changed, let them modestly propose all such desired Amendments to the General Meeting of the Visitors and Governors, and submit them to their Deliberation. Let all Complaints and Grievances, which the Masters in their particular Schools can not redress, be brought first to the President, and by him to the Meeting of the Masters. To this Meeting belongs the Election and Nomination of all Officers that are necessary or requisite for the College Business, such as the Usher in the Grammar School, the Bursar, the Library-keeper, the Janitor, the Cook, the Butler, and Gardner, the Writing-master, the Workmen for Building or Repairing; Bailiffs, and Overseers. But in lesser Matters, the President's Order by Word of Mouth may suffice. If any of the Statutes are not backed and fortified with due Penalties and Mulcts, the setting of such Mulcts and Penalties is referred to this Meeting of the President and Masters. Let all Things in this Meeting, if possible, be transacted unanimously; if that can't be, let the Decision be by Plurality of Votes. If the Votes are equal, the Side on which the President is, shall be taken for the major Part.

In all Business of great Weight and Consequence, especially if the President and Masters cannot agree, let the College Senate, consisting of the Visitors and Governors, be consulted; and by their Determination let all the greater Differences be decided.

For avoiding the Dangers of Heresy, Schism, and Disloyalty, let the President and Masters, before they enter upon these Offices, give their Assent to the Articles of the Christian

Faith, in the same Manner, and in the same Words, as the Ministers in England, by Act of Parliament are obliged to sign the Articles of the Church of England. And in the same Manner too they shall take the Oaths of Allegiance to the King or Queen of England. And further, they shall take an Oath that they will faithfully discharge their Office, according to the College Statutes, before the President and Masters, upon the Holy Evangelist. All this under the Penalty of being deprived of their Office and Salary.

Of the Scholars.

There are Two Sorts of Scholars; one is of them who are maintained at their own Charge, and pay School Wages in the Schools where the Masters are allowed to take Wages as above. The other Sort is of those who are maintained at the College's Charge.

As to the First Sort of Scholars, we leave their Parents and Guardians at Liberty whether they shall lodge and eat within the College, or elsewhere in the Town, or any Country Village near the Town. For it being our Intention that the Youth, with as little Charge as they can, should learn the learned Languages and the other liberal Arts and Sciences; If any have their Houses so near the College, that from thence the College Bells can be heard, and Publick Hours of Study be duly observed, we would not by these our Statutes hinder them from boarding their own Children, or their Friends, or from lodging them at their own Houses. Nevertheless we hope that all Things relating to the Table or Lodging will be so well supplied within the College, that they can be no where cheaper or better accomodated.

Let the spare Chambers of the College over and above what are necessary for the President and Masters, and other Officers of the College, be let out at moderate Rents to the better Sort of the big Boys; and let the Money they yield be laid out in the Reparation of the Edifices of the College.

Out of the Scholars, after they have been Six Years at the College (to be computed by the matriculation Book,) let there

be chosen to be put upon the Foundation, as many as the College can maintain out of the Funds allotted for that Purpose. And let them be thereafter diligently instructed and maintained, 'till they are put in Orders, and preferred to some Place and Office in the Church. The Election of this Sort of Scholars let it be in the President and Masters; and in that Election let them chiefly regard besides their Poverty, their Ingeniousness, Learning, Piety, and good Behaviour, as to their Morals. And the more any one of the Candidates excells in these Things, he has so much the better Title to be preferred; and let him be preferred accordingly.

Of the College Bursar or Treasurer.

Because the Circumstances of the College in this its Infancy, will not as yet admit of many Officers, who perhaps when it comes to be richer in Revenues, and has a greater Number of Students, will become necessary: Therefore referring the Rules concerning the Butler, Cook, Janitor, Library-keeper, Gardener, and other Officers to the President and Masters, who are to direct their Offices and Salaries, as the College shall find them useful and necessary; we shall only at present lay down some Rules concerning the Bursar or College Treasurer.

It belongs to the Bursar timely and diligently to gather in all the College Revenues, or whatever else is due to it; and to keep the Money in a strong Chest. Likewise to pay to the President, Masters, or Professors, and the Foundation Scholars their several Salaries, and to pay all other College Debts and Expenses honestly, and in due Time; and to take Discharges and Receipts for every Thing. Let the Accounts of all Incomes and Disbursements be exactly entred in Account Books; and after they are audited and examined once in Half a Year by the President and Masters, that Examination, and their Discharge shall be entred in the same Count-Books, signed by the President's and Masters Names.

Let the President and Masters from Time to Time chuse a Man fit for this Business, such a one as is responsible, and

well able to pay, and who shall likewise give good Security. For Salary he shall have Five in the Hundred for every Hundred which he has received and paid away, besides his Expences in suing at Law for any Debts due to the College, or any other Charges he has been out in Horses and Messages, or in recovering the College Dues, or carrying the Money from Maryland, or any other very remote Place.

Of the Terms to be Kept.

Let there be Three Terms for opening for Grammar and the Indian School. Let Hilary Term begin the First Monday after * [Epiphany, and end on Saturday before Palm-Sunday. Let Easter Term begin on Monday after the First Sunday after Easter; and let it end in the Eve of the Sunday before Whit-Sunday. Let Trinity Term begin on Monday after Trinity Sunday; and end on the Sixteenth Day of December. Let the other Schools observe the same Terms; except only, that to the Philosophy and Divinity Schools we grant Vacation from St. James's Day to St. Luke's. And because by frequent Examination the Studies of Scholars are much promoted, we appoint that in the Beginning of every Term the Scholars of all the Schools and the several Classes in them should be examined in Public, in the public Hall, what Progress they have made in the Knowledge of those Languages and Arts in which they have been studying or should have studied. Let the Examiners be the President and Masters; and likewise the Ministers, or any other learned Men that please to afford their Company at these Examinations.

For as much as the yearly Income of the College at present is so small, that it cannot answer all the above appointed Salaries, and the other Things that there will be Occasion to expend; many Things are from Time to Time to be left to the Discretion of the Governors of the College; that according to the Circumstances of the College, for the Time being, they may entirely cut off some Salaries, particularly those of the Hebrew Professor, and the Usher of the Grammar School; and for a Time may

lessen the Salaries of some other Professors and Masters, in Proportion to their Service and Residence. But when the College Revnues increase, and will bear it, they are all to be fully and timely paid.

We the subscribers James Blair, and Stephen Fouace, Clerks, being the major Part of the surviving Trustees for the College of William and Mary, in Virginia, having considered the necessity there was to make Statutes for the good Government of the said College, do approve and confirm the aforesaid Statutes contained in the Twelve above written Pages; and appoint them to be passed under the College Seal. Reserving notwithstanding the Power given by the Charter to the Visitors and Governors of the same College, namely, that proceeding regularly they may add new Statutes, or may even change these, as their Affairs and Circumstances from Time to Time] shall require. As to which nevertheless, especially in the arduous Affairs of great Weight and Moment, we are of Opinion that the Chancellor's Advice should be first taken. Dated at London, the 24th Day of June, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Twenty Seven.

James Blair, L. S.
Stephen Fouace, L. S.

* The part enclosed in brackets is missing from the original copy, and was supplied from the Statutes of 1758.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

Hening, William Waller, the lawyer and collector of the Statutes of Virginia, 1624-1792, married Anna Matilda Banks, and had issue: (1) Anna Matilda, married James Cabanis, Clerk of Williamsburg Court; (2) Betsy married (I.) Spotswood, (II.) Schermerhorn; (3) Martha, married William Swann; (4) Virginia, married Abbott; (5) Maria Waller, died unmarried; (6) William Henry, who had land in Powhatan; (7) Rev. Edmund married three times, left one son, Crawford Hening.

James Cabanis and Anna Matilda had the following issue: (1) Eliza Virginia, married William P. Underwood, Clerk of Surry, son of Thomas Underwood and Elizabeth Southall, sister of James Alexander Southall, Peyton Alexander, Frances Elizabeth, George W., Matilda and Eleanor Southall, who married Samuel F. Bright; (2) George Henry married Martha Green and lived in Mississippi; (3) William Waller, died unmarried; (4) Robert, died unmarried; (5) Thomas Thompson, married Ella Gray and moved to California; (6) Juliana, married (I.) James Wilson, (II.) Charles B. Hayden. Other children who died young.

William P. Underwood and Eliza Virginia Cabanis had: (1) Anna Matilda, married Dr. J. W. Sessoms, of North Carolina; (2) William Southall, who married Louisa Ruffin; (3) John, who married Rosa Dillard; (4) James C, who married Emma Wagner; (5) Julia, married J. W. Whitley; (6) Mary Coleman, second wife of A. S. Edwards, present clerk of Surry County.

Degrees Conferred.—The published list in the Historical Catalogue does not contain the names of all the persons upon whom honorary degrees were previously conferred. Probably the loss of the Faculty-Book covering this period, 1784 to 1817, accounts for this. Thus in February, 1785, the honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred on James Madison, subsequently President, Rives, *Life of Madison,* II., 6. In his letter apprizing him of the fact George Wythe, the Professor of Law, states that similar honors had been bestowed upon Benjamin Franklin, Daniel

Rittenhouse, Edmund Randolph and John Page of *Rosewell*. The degree conferred upon Rittenhouse was that of A. M. The diploma is given in Barton's *Memoirs of Rittenhouse* (pages 593-597).

INDEPENDENCE.—Cumberland County, Virginia, was the first community explicitly to declare for the Independence of the United Colonies. This was done on April 22, 1776. The convention of North Carolina on April 12, 1776, instructed its delegates in Congress to *concur* with the delegates from the other States for Independence, but unlike Cumberland County, gave no direct instructions to its delegates to move in the matter. Carter Henry Harrison, of "Clifton," Cumberland County, brother of Benjamin Harrison, the signer, was the author of the Cumberland resolutions. See QUARTERLY, II., 252-255. Hon. Carter H. Harrison, of Vinita, Powhatan County, says in a recent letter: "My great-great-grandfather, the 1st Carter H. of the name, built the old family mansion "Clifton," which is still standing, and in a good state of preservation. He had a son Carter who died when quite a young man. From his son Randolph Harrison nearly all of the James River Harrisons now living are descended except the Lower Brandon Harrisons. Randolph Harrison's son Carter was my grandfather. My father was Carter H. Harrison, major 11th Va. Infantry, killed at Bull Run, July 18, 1861. Randolph Harrison's son, Carter, emigrated to Kentucky and from him came the two mayors of Chicago, Carter H., father and son."

SANDS, ALEXANDER H. G., son of Thomas Sands, of Williamsburg, was born in 1828, and died in Richmond in 1887. He was a lawyer and a law writer of note. He was author of Sands' "Suit in Equity," "Recreation of a Southern Barrister," and some other miscellaneous writings. He left an incomplete legal and constitutional history of Virginia. He entered the Grammar School of William and Mary in 1838, where he continued four years. He did not enter the regular College classes. The following extract from his autobiography gives an idea of the courses covered in the Grammar School:

"I was sent to Dabney Brown, Esq., then the Professor of Humanity in William and Mary College. It was called the Gram-

mar School. Here at the age of 10 years I began the study of Latin. In some four years, I had read through the ordinary course, Corderius, Historia Sacra, Caesar, Ovid, Livy, Virgil, Sallust, Cicero, Horace, Terence, Juvenal and Persius, and had made some proficiency in Greek, reading beside Xenophon and Homer the authors collected in the Graeca Minora and Majora, and several of the writings of Isocrates for which I had then as now a special fondness. My French was very limited, Perrin's Fables and Voltaire's Charles the 12th, constituted my stock when I left school."

THORNTON-TALIAFERRO.—On page 92, Vol. IV, of QUARTERLY, is an account of Francis Thornton, Jr. (born January 4, 1682), and Mary his wife. It does not seem that there can be any doubt that the wife was Mary Taliaferro, daughter of John Taliaferro and Sarah Smith, his wife. John Taliaferro mentions his daughter Mary in his will, dated June 1, 1715. The children of Francis Thornton and Mary, his wife, were Francis, Reuben, John, Sarah, who married Slaughter, and Alice, who married James Taylor (see Virginia *Genealogies,* p. 675 and see will of Reuben Thornton, QUARTERLY, IV., 160). Mrs. Elizabeth Ward Doremus, of New York, writes as follows: "My great-grandfather, Gen. James Taylor, knew that Mary Thornton was the daughter of John Taliaferro, and spoke of it to my mother and others, but in his Journal where he speaks of Alice Thornton as having married his ancestor James Taylor, he did not go back into the Thornton line giving Alice's parents. I knew many of my Thornton and Taliaferro cousins in Kentucky as a child when I lived with my great-grandmother, Mrs. James Taylor (nee Keturah Moss), wife of Gen. James Taylor, of Newport, Kentucky. She was ninety-six when she died and I remember her well."

PENDLETON-BOWIE.—In "Some Prominent Virginia Families, by Louise Pequet du Bellet, Vol. 4, on page 230, 412, the statement is made that James Pendleton married Catherine Bowie, daughter of Governor Bowie, of Maryland. The author has probably borrowed this error from Rev. Philip Slaughter's "History of Saint Mark's Parish."

Catherine Bowie Pendleton was born in 1747. Governor Bowie, of Maryland, was born in 1749, and was therefore two years younger than his alleged granddaughter. Catherine Bowie who married Col. James Pendleton in 1765 was a daughter of John Bowie, of "The Hill," by his wife Judith Catlett, daughter of Col. John Catlett. John Bowie, the father of Catherine, and his brother James Bowie settled in Caroline County, Virginia, in 1742. They were sons of Allan Bowie and belonged to the Bowie family of Denny, Sterlingshire, Scotland. Allan Bowie was the first of the Virginia branch to settle in this country. He was a brother of the founder of the Bowie family of Maryland.—*J. S. Carpenter,* Pay Director, U. S. N., Boston, Mass.

FREEMAN.—Christopher Holmes Freeman, of New Kent Co., married a daughter of Thomas Claiborne, and had (1) Thomas Claiborne Freeman, born about 1753 (who married Susan Latham); (2) Sarah, (3) Eliza Dandridge, (4) Mary Claiborne and (5) Frances, and (6) George Dandridge Freeman, which last was born Feb. 18, 1763. The Dandridge and Claiborne names are in every generation of the family. What was the name of Miss Claiborne, who married Freeman? And how did the name Dandridge enter the Freeman family?—*Mrs. Lelia C. Handy,* Barcroft, Virginia.

STROTHER FAMILY.—Heirs of William Strother, Gent., dec., (1) Anthony, (2) Elizabeth, married John Frogg on Nov. 9, 1738; (3) Alice, married Henry Tyler, Clerk of Stafford Co.; (4) Anne, married Francis Tyler (brother of Henry Tyler) on May 17, 1744; (5) Agatha, married John Madison, clerk of Augusta Co. (father of James Madison, President of William and Mary College; (6) Jane, married Thomas Lewis, of Augusta Co. on January 26, 1749; (7) Margaret, married Gabriel Jones, attorney at law. Hamilton, *Letters to Washington,* III., 310; Overwharton Parish Register; Grigsby's Convention of 1776, &c.

BOOK REVIEWS.

Notes on the Science of Government and the Relation of the State to the United States. By Raleigh C. Minor, Professor of Law, University of Virginia. Anderson Brothers, Publishers, University of Virginia, 1913.

This interesting work represents primarily the notes prepared by Professor Minor for the students in his class on constitutional law. It is divided into two parts. In the first part he outlines very carefully, but as concisely as possible, the general fundamental principles of good government as generally recognized. In the second part he gives a very accurate and interesting survey of the arguments advanced prior to the war for and against the States rights theory of the Union, with some consideration of the questions that may yet arise for decision, for the determination of which an attitude of mind for or against States rights will still be necessary. By the results of the war, the protection found for States rights in Nullification and peaceable secession is gone forever. Yet Dr. Minor believes that in the proper education of the youth of the country the wise distribution of power intended by the founders of the Union between the Federal government and the States may be effectively preserved. Professor Minor may be too hopeful on this point, as the younger generation is coming to believe that the Federal government is arbiter of everything. Indeed, the people and the courts of the United States are fully committed since 1861 to the doctrine that there is no States rights to amount to anything in time of war and in time of peace only so much as the Federal courts may allow. However, in this book it is a great satisfaction for history's sake to have the truth properly presented. All the students text-books on the subject that are available have been written from the Northern and nationalistic standpoint. But here in this volume we have have both sides fairly presented, and there is no difficulty in deciding which was right.

As bearing on the secession of the South in 1861, the political question, after all, is subordinate to the questions growing out of economic conditions and natural right. Economically speaking, the Union was a contradiction from the beginning, and the action of the South in 1861, was merely one of obedience to fundamental economic law. The North in resorting to force not only ignored the economic fact, but acted against the natural right of revolution which they had expressed in the Declaration of Independence.

To deny the right of self-government to 8,000,000 people occupying a country half the size of Europe and only to be subdued by the most gigantic war was an astounding act of self-stultification.

Virginia Under the Stuarts, 1607-1688. By Thomas J. Wertenbaker, Ph. D., Princeton University. Press: Princeton.

This is an excellent work, carefully compiled from the mass of original records made public for the first time in the last twenty years. The author in the present volume has attempted to rewrite the political history of Virginia from the founding of Jamestown in 1607 to the English Revolution in 1688, and he has done it in the most careful and yet sympathetic manner. His work is almost entirely confined to the political movements of the period and he has little to say of social and economic conditions. The author's own conclusions and comment upon passing events are almost always just and reasonable, though an exception may be found in his approval of the administration of Sir Thomas Dale. Looking at the beneficient effects that were immediately manifest under the free government of Sir George Yeardley one cannot but wonder how any one can find any good in the brutal administration of Sir Thomas Dale. To approve his conduct is simply to say that tyranny is better than freedom and cruelty is better than mercy. Dale was a narrow, short-sighted man, and he opposed the culture of tobacco, which was to be the real foundation of the colony. Dale was praised by his masters in England and the poor colonists were abused and villified, and all to afford some excuse for an outrageous system of martial law. He accomplished little good in the colony beyond over-awing the Indians and keeping the coast of New England open to English settlement.

Advanced American History. By E. S. Foreman, The Century Company, New York, 1914.

While there are numerous good things about this book, we have in many places a repetition of the errors and prejudices that crowd the publications of Northern writers. The old exploded authority of Captain John Smith is cited to convict the Jamestown settlers of worthlessness, as if one could have shown a better proof of character than their willingness to lay down their lives. The New England settlers are lauded, though the conditions of their settlement did not compare for a moment with the hardships of the settlers on the James.

The writer gives no clear idea of the movements leading to American Independence, and is sadly in error in identifying the town committees of Correspondence of Massachusetts with the much more important inter-colonial committees originated by Virginia. Samuel Adams organized the towns of Massachusetts, which were already organized under a government, but the Virginia Assembly organized a Union of colonies which were absolutely independent of one another and strangers to one another. There was really nothing in common between the two movements except similarity of name.

In discussing the slavery question on page 377, Mr. Foreman shows in a marked degree his inability to rise above the usual Northern prejudices. Our poor people are "poor whites," the poor people of the North including, I suppose, the rowdy occupants of the slums, are "sturdy workmen." Further on, Lincoln, who conducted the war against the South on principles of the war in the Palatinate and destroyed all semblance of liberty in the North, is held up for admiration, because of some kindly policy imputed to him about the South after the war. Lincoln had a way of saying "catchy" things, but his actions were seldom in consonance with his words. What could the South have reasonably expected, after the war, of the man, who kept Stanton as his intimate councillor, and whose last act, like all his other acts, was in contradiction of all his fine words? Soon after the evacuation of Richmond, Lincoln was prevailed upon to permit a meeting of the Virginia Assembly, but hardly had the call gone forth than the order came from Washington denouncing punishment upon any of the legislators who showed their faces in Richmond. This is a fact well established, and it simply shows that Johnson did not take up the work of reconstruction "at the precise point where Lincoln had left it," as asserted by Mr. Foreman on page 478. The truth is, Johnson was a much stronger and braver man than Lincoln, though both were men of course and unrefined feelings.

An American History: Ginn and Company, Boston, New York, Chicago, London. By Nathaniel Wright Stephenson, Professor of History in the College of Charleston, South Carolina.

The conception which Dr. Stephenson has of unity in American History is the best thing about this work. We can never get a good idea of any historical question until all the events are arranged in order of cause and sequence and due importance given to the salient facts. To illustrate: The resolutions of Virginia in 1765 against the Stamp Act were undoubtedly the measure which inspired the real spirit of resistance, and, therefore, it ought to have the chief space in any well balanced account of that important epoch.

Dr. Stephenson writes: "As to our history subequent to 1783, the patriotic teacher should be a stranger to all its hatreds, while keenly a sympathizer with all its aspirations." But why after 1783? Why should not this attitude be borne to all history? All we care to know are the facts, but, the facts once known, the historian should have the courage to state his approval or condemnation, regardless of whom he offends.

What are the facts about the Whig Party? It is not true that they were "nationalists" from 1834 to 1841, whatever they may have been after that time. All the contemporary Whig newspapers and Whig addresses show the contrary. It is not true, that Tyler was "more a Democrat than Whig," unless the Whig name is to be ascribed merely to the New England part of the party, which is, of course, absurd. How could

the position of the Whig Party be "perfectly understood," when in 1840 "they made no official declaration of their principles"? As a matter of fact, the Whigs in 1834-1841 were the States rights party, and the nationalists were the Democrats led by the military dictator Andrew Jackson and his friends Martin Van Buren and the Albany regency, who afterwards went over to the Free Soilers and Republicans!

Then, one cannot but suspect that in dealing with Mr. Lincoln Dr. Stephenson's desire to avoid "all hatreds" induces him to shut his eyes to the facts and to absolve Mr. Lincoln from all reasonable responsibility. Why in speaking of the Emancipation Proclamation does he avoid mentioning "servile insurrection" as one of its chief objects? Judging from the past experience what other result could have been expected? The British Press denounced the proclamation especially on this ground, as Mr. Adams shows in his address at the University of South Carolina in 1913. That the horrors of Hayti were not repeated in the South were certainly not due to the care of Mr. Lincoln. Why after becoming justly responsible for the deaths of thousands of Federal and Confederate prisoners through his refusal to permit exchanges, and why after permitting and encouraging his generals to ravage the whole South with fire and sword, should Lincoln be held up as a particularly humane Christian? And why after the surrender at Appomattox should he be represented as a Southern champion, when his last public action was to denounce punishment against any of the Virginia legislators who would come to Richmond in pursuance of the permission granted by him not long before? Dr. Stephenson recites the overture made by Lincoln to his Cabinet in February, 1865, about paying to the South $400,000,000 for the slaves in condition of peace by April 1. If he meant it, why did he not insist upon it? But the Cabinet overruled him and he submitted. What other conclusion can be deduced from this than that he would have submittted again under similar opposition? Of all the absurd things in the world, the attempt to predict the actions of a dead man is the most absurd!

'Tis Sixty Years Since: An address of Charles Francis Adams, Founders Day, January 16, 1913, University of South Carolina.

This is a charming review of past events by one of the most scholarly men in the Union. There are many able men who have made addresses and written works which were lamentably weak, because they were not sure of their facts. There have been many others who were sure of their facts, but did not have the ability to grasp the meaning of their own mental possessions. Mr. Adams is always a success, because he is as careful as he is thoughtful. The noble frankness which distinguish his writings, his scholarly acquaintance with history, and his ability to apply what he knows, render everything coming from him most instructive and interesting. The bottom thought of Mr. Adams' present address is

the potency of change. He confesses to great change in his own opinions as to the protective tariff, the negro question, and other important political and social problems, for which he frankly gives his reasons. There is inspiration in such a man, which is worthy of his noble inheritance of genius.

Lieutenant Joshua Hewes, a New England Pioneer and Some of His Descendants, and a Sketch of Joseph Hewes, the Signers. Edited and chiefly compiled by Eben Putman. Privately printed 1913.

This is a work of 602 pages in which Mr. Putnam, the veteran New England genealogist, exhausts the whole genealogical range of the Hewes family. To say that it is an excellent piece of work is only stating what is true of all that Mr. Putnam writes on genealogy.

Sidney Lanier at Rockingham Springs. By John Wayland, Ph. D. Roebash-Elkins Company, Dayton Va. 1912.

This is a very attractive little volume, and contains a most interesting account of Rockingham Springs and its lovely neighborhood in connection with the poet Sidney Lanier. There in the summer of 1879 he wrote his "Science of English Verse." Dr. Wayland is to be congratulated on his dainty little volume.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

PRINTERS

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA.

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY

808 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* RICHMOND, VA.

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your patronage solicited.

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY.

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK,

CAPITAL - - $ 300,000.00

SURPLUS AND PROFITS, $1,500,000.00

Main and 12th Streets, Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 will open an account

Works of Lyon G. Tyler

President of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

1. Letters and Times of the Tylers.

   Being a work in three volumes covering the lives of John Tyler, Sr., Governor of Virginia, and his son, John Tyler, President of the United States, with a running commentary on political events from 1775 to 1861. Price $7 (Express to be paid by purchaser). Apply to the author.

2. Cradle of the Republic—Jamestown and James River.

   A detailed history of Jamestown and the other James River settlements. Second edition, rewritten, enlarged and copiously illustrated. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $3. Apply to the author.

3. Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capital.

   Copiously illustrated. Williamsburg is full of nterest as the capital of Virginia during the American Revolution, and the seat of William and Mary College. Sent to any place in the United States free of postage for $2.50. Apply to the author.

4. Parties and Patronage in the United States,

   in G. P. Putnam's "Questions of the Day." Out of Print.

5. Narratives of Early Virginia (1606-1625)

   Charles Scribner's Sons, Publishers, New York.

6. The English in America.

   (Volume IV. in Hart's American Nation). Harper & Brothers, Publishers, New York.

7. William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.

   Lyon G. Tyler, Editor and Proprietor, Williamsburg, Va,

   This magazine is devoted chiefly to the early history and families of Virginia. All unsigned articles contributed by the Editor. It enters on its twenty-second volume with the July number, 1913.

   Subscription price is $3 per year. Back numbers furnished only to subscribers. Single copies $1; more than three copies at 75 cents each. No discount to the trade. An index to Genealogic Data in the first sixteen volumes will be furnished on application.

8. Men of Mark in Virginia.

   In five volumes. Men of Mark Publishing Co., Washington, D. C.

Date Due

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA
3 1262 07591 400 1

LAD